

Originally Processed With FOIA(s):

S

FOIA Number:

S

FOIA MARKER

This is not a textual record. This is used as an administrative marker by the George Bush Presidential Library Staff.

Record Group/Collection: George H.W. Bush Presidential Records
Collection/Office of Origin: Speechwriting, White House Office of
Series: Speech File Backup Files
Subseries: Chron File, 1989-1993

OA/ID Number: 13707
Folder ID Number: 13707-003

Folder Title:
Susan Molinari Fundraiser 2/28/90 [OA 6894]

Stack:	Row:	Section:	Shelf:	Position:
G	26	19	6	6

Grant/Nappo
February 26, 1990
Draft four
A:Molinari

REMARKS: FUNDRAISING LUNCHEON FOR SUSAN MOLINARI
STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK
WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1990
12:30 P.M.

Thank you. Great to see you, Congressman Bill Paxton. It's a pleasure to see so many supporters here today ... Pat Barrett, our New York G.O.P. Chairman; Olga Ignieri [ig-NAIR-ee], our Richmond County Republican chairman; our King's County chairman, Fred Pantaleone [pan-ta-le-OWN]; and Mike Long, the State Conservative Party Chairman. And of course, the 14th Congressional District's next Representative ... our own Susan Molinari.\\\

And I'd like to recognize another Molinari -- one of the outstanding leaders on Capitol Hill who's back home to stay, my friend, Guy Molinari. Guy has been a key member of our team in Congress, but the voters here like him so much they've elected him Borough President so he's a little closer to home. [And I see that your Deputy Borough President, Jim Molinaro, is also here today.] You know, I've known Guy a long time. He was there for me in the tough early years, and I was proud to have him at my side as my New York campaign chairman. Guy, you're a good friend and we'll miss you in Washington. Barbara and I wish you the best. \\\

This is the first stop on our cross-country trip, and when we arrive in California I'll be meeting with Prime Minister Kaifu

of Japan to discuss American competitiveness in the Pacific Rim. And we'll also be talking to Californians about fighting drugs and crime -- issues which I know concern New Yorkers as well, and which I want to talk about today.

It's been almost 25 years since a President came to Staten Island, when President Johnson dedicated the Verrazano Bridge. Tonight, I'm here to talk about another bridge -- a bridge to the future -- an election that will determine whether Staten Island gets the experience, leadership and independence it deserves. The election of the next Congresswoman from New York -- Susan Molinari.\\\

So here I am in New York, where one of the great contests of 1990 will take place. There's a lot at stake and there's been a lot of money spent on both sides ... so much press attention ... But hey, I'm not here to talk about the Trumps.\\

You all know I'm here to talk about the race in your Congressional District. Guy Molinari leaves some pretty big shoes to fill, but I can't think of anyone better for the job than Susan Molinari.\\\ Like her father, Sue will continue the hands-on leadership the voters have come to expect from the name "Molinari."

Speaking of names, I'll tell you a true story. Sue found a scrawny little mutt on Election Day of 1988. We were all waiting for the returns to come in, but the dog wasn't doing well, and they didn't think it would make it. But it was a good dog --

loyal, cautious and prudent, -- and it pulled through. I still can't figure out why, but she named the dog "George."

But Sue, there's one bit of insider political advice I'd like to give you. Just one single word. \\ Puppies.\\

I understand that Sue's opponent is charging that she'll do nothing but follow in her father's footsteps. ((Actually, that sounds like a pretty good endorsement to me ...)) \\

Sue Molinari is a tough, independent leader. She has the determination, the understanding and the experience to get the job done. When she was 27 she was already making history: youngest member ever elected to the New York City Council; first Republican elected from her district; the only Republican elected to the City Council -- and she beat her Democratic opponent for re-election 3 to 1. Susan Molinari is "the new generation of leadership."\\

Time and time again, Sue has been tested. During her tenure as Minority Leader on the City Council, she has held her own -- as the toughest "minority of one" anyone's ever seen.

The effects of her leadership will be felt for many years. She opened the door for other Republicans to follow her. She gave this Party a voice where there was none. A great bipartisan leader, she proved that the only fair system is a two-party system.

Her opponent says Sue can't possibly be effective in Congress, because she's not in the majority party. Poor guy, he doesn't understand that there's a direct correlation between

effectiveness and experience. Between effectiveness and leadership. Between effectiveness and independence. And Sue Molinari is the only candidate in this race with all three. Plus she has something else: a friend in the White House.\\

The people of Staten Island need Sue in Congress, because she'll do what's best for them. The Republican leadership needs her in Congress, because they need her drive, initiative and experience. And I need her in Congress, because we agree on the important issues -- like a strong economy, schools and streets free from drugs and violence, and a clean, safe environment. We both agree that we need action on these issues, and we need it now.\\\

Drug abuse is a threat to all of America, but it's an especially real threat to Staten Island. Only a few miles from here, Everett Hatcher, a veteran DEA agent, was brutally murdered by cocaine cowards. In the days after his death, his wife put the blame for his killing squarely on the shoulders of so-called "casual" drug users. We have to win the war on drugs for Everett Hatcher, and all those who have given their lives to free America of drug abuse. \\ \ Sue knows the neighborhoods here. She's dealt with the fight against drugs and crime as a tough City Councilwoman. And now I need her experience in Washington. You deserve safe, drug-free streets and schools. You deserve the leadership of Susan Molinari. \\ \

One of the most vital issues today is protecting our planet. Staten Islanders face some of the toughest environmental problems

in this country, and Sue will fight -- and fight hard -- to reduce air toxics and urban smog. Right now, our Clean Air legislation is in both the House and Senate, and Sue will take the oath of office just in time to make a difference. We've laid down a fair-minded compromise, to help clean up our air while preserving jobs. Now, let's break the stalemate. Let's protect our environment for decades to come. Let's get the lead out.

Sue gets action on the environment. When the Exxon spill left oil sludge on the shores of Staten Island, she called company officials into her office. And by the time she was finished with them, Exxon had agreed to the Molinari nine point plan for the cleanup. Now that's what I call tough leadership. That's what I call results.

And there's another result we ought to talk about tonight. The result of nine years of Republican leadership at the federal level: lower taxes and the greatest economic expansion in history. But unfortunately, New Yorkers pay the highest state taxes of almost any other American citizen -- when you add up all the state income taxes, local taxes, property taxes, and sales taxes, they're some of the steepest in the country. That's probably not news to you. And the Democrats wonder why businesses are voting with their forwarding addresses and the state bond rating is dropping.\\\\\\\\ ((I understand my friend the Governor will be right here at this podium tomorrow night. Nahh ... he wouldn't want to talk about that.))

You see, Sue and I believe that lower taxes are the key to making America competitive in the global marketplace. She and I know we can outproduce, outmarket, and outsell anybody else -- if we can keep taxes low for American business.\\\

Sue knows what the voters want. Because like Staten Island, Susan has a brilliant future and a proud heritage. Let me tell you a story: 86 years ago, a battered steamer pulled into New York Harbor, and a six year-old boy -- one of fourteen kids -- and his mother stepped off onto Ellis Island, ready to join his father and siblings after leaving their home on the coast of Southern Italy. Looking across the Harbor to the Statue of Liberty, little Bob Molinari took the oath of allegiance and became an American. Years later, the small boy became a successful businessman. He taught his five children the value of education and hard work. Held down three jobs, put himself through night school, then decided it was time to give something back to the new land that had given him so much. He entered public service, serving State Island tirelessly in the State Assembly.

Guy says his father was terribly proud of the United States, "and he never let us forget it." Guy felt the same way about education, about being an American, about serving this great country.

When he was sworn into office, not far from here, he, too, took his oath at the foot of the Statue of Liberty. The light that glows from the huge Statue's torch shines over Staten Island

-- and beside this great community she stands, looking forward to the world, and to the future. Now the time has come for Susan Molinari to lead Staten Island forward.\\\

America has given her much -- a wonderful family, an education and the opportunity to be the best she can be. So now, like her grandfather and her father before her, Sue wants to give back some of the blessings America has given her. She cares about this country and she cares about the people of Staten Island, and she's served Staten Island well. It's time for a new generation of leadership.\\\

Your future and that of your children are precious. We need experience. We need independence. We need leadership -- for a strong Staten Island, and a strong America. We need Susan Molinari. \\\

Thank you, God bless you and God bless America.

#

Grant/Nappo
February 26, 1990
Draft four
A:Molinari

REMARKS: FUNDRAISING LUNCHEON FOR SUSAN MOLINARI
STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK
WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1990
TIME?

Thank you. Great to see you, Congressman Bill Paxton. It's a pleasure to see so many supporters here today ... Pat Barrett, our New York G.O.P. Chairman; Olga Igneri [ig-NAIR-ee], our Richmond County Republican chairman; our King's County chairman, Fred Pantaleone [pan-ta-le-OWN]; and Mike Long, the State Conservative Party Chairman. And of course, the 14th Congressional District's next Representative ... our own Susan Molinari.\\\

And I'd like to recognize another Molinari -- one of the outstanding leaders on Capitol Hill who's back home to stay, my friend, Guy Molinari. Guy has been a key member of our team in Congress, but the voters here like him so much they've elected him Borough President so he's a little closer to home. [And I see that your Deputy Borough President, Jim Molinaro, is also here today.] You know, I've known Guy a long time. He was there for me in the tough early years, and I was proud to have him at my side as my New York campaign chairman. Guy, you're a good friend and we'll miss you in Washington. Barbara and I wish you the best. \\\

It's been 25 years since a President came to Staten Island, when President Johnson dedicated the Verrazano Bridge. Tonight, I'm here to talk about another bridge -- a bridge to the future -- an election that will determine whether Staten Island gets the **experience, leadership and independence** it deserves. The election of **the next Congresswoman from New York -- Susan Molinari.**\\\

So here I am in New York, where one of the great contests of 1990 will take place. There's a lot at stake and there's been a lot of money spent on both sides ... so much press attention ... But hey, I'm not here to talk about the Trumps.\\

You all know I'm here to talk about the race in your Congressional District. Guy Molinari leaves some pretty big shoes to fill, but I can't think of anyone better for the job than **Susan Molinari.**\\\ Like her father, Sue will continue the hands-on leadership the voters have come to expect from the name "Molinari."

Speaking of names, I'll tell you a true story. Sue found a scrawny little mutt on Election Day of 1988. We were all waiting for the returns to come in, but the dog wasn't doing well, and they didn't think it would make it. But it was a good dog -- loyal, cautious and prudent, -- and it pulled through. I still can't figure out why, but **she named the dog "George."**

But Sue, there's one bit of **insider political advice** I'd like to give you. Just one single word. \\ **Puppies.**\\\

I understand that Sue's opponent is charging that she'll do nothing but follow in her father's footsteps. ((Actually, that sounds like a pretty good endorsement to me ...)) \\ \\

Sue Molinari is a **tough, independent leader**. She has the determination, the understanding and the **experience** to get the job done. When she was 27 she was already making history: **youngest** member ever elected to the New York City Council; **first** Republican elected from her district; the **only** Republican elected to the City Council -- and she beat her Democratic opponent for re-election 3 to 1. Susan Molinari is **"the new generation of leadership."** \\

Time and time again, Sue has been tested. During her tenure as Minority Leader on the City Council, she has held her own -- as the **toughest** "minority of one" anyone's ever seen.

The effects of her leadership will be felt for many years. She opened the door for other Republicans to follow her. She gave this Party a voice where there was none. A great bipartisan leader, she proved that the only **fair** system is a **two-party** system.

Her opponent says Sue can't possibly be effective in Congress, because she's not in the majority party. Poor guy, he doesn't understand that there's a direct correlation between **effectiveness** and **experience**. Between **effectiveness** and **leadership**. Between **effectiveness** and **independence**. And Sue Molinari is the only candidate in this race with all three. Plus she has something else: **a friend in the White House.** \\

The people of Staten Island need Sue in Congress, because she'll do what's best for them. The Republican leadership needs her in Congress, because they need her **drive, initiative** and **experience**. And I need her in Congress, because we agree on the important issues -- like a **strong economy, schools and streets free from drugs and violence, and a clean, safe environment**. We both agree that we need action on these issues, and we need it now.\\

Drug abuse is a threat to all of America, but it's an especially real threat to Staten Island. Only a few miles from here, Everett Hatcher, a veteran DEA agent, was brutally murdered by cocaine cowards. In the days after his death, his wife put the blame for his killing squarely on the shoulders of so-called "casual" drug users. We have to **win the war on drugs for Everett Hatcher**, and all those who have given their lives to free America of drug abuse. \\ Sue knows the neighborhoods here. She's dealt with the fight against drugs and crime as a tough City Councilwoman. And now I need her experience in Washington. **You deserve safe, drug-free streets and schools. You deserve the leadership of Susan Molinari.** \\

One of the most vital issues today is protecting our planet. Staten Islanders face some of the toughest environmental problems in this country, and Sue will fight -- and **fight hard** -- to reduce air toxics and urban smog. Right now, our Clean Air legislation is in both the House and Senate, and Sue will take the oath of office just in time to make a difference. We've laid

down a fair-minded compromise, to help clean up our air while preserving jobs. Now, let's break the stalemate. Let's protect our environment for decades to come. **Let's get the lead out.**

Sue gets action on the environment. When the Exxon spill left oil sludge on the shores of Staten Island, she called company officials into her office. And by the time they came out the door, Exxon had agreed to her nine point plan -- including paying for the entire cost of the cleanup. **Now that's what I call tough leadership. That's what I call results.**

And there's another result we ought to talk about tonight. The result of nine years of Republican leadership at the federal level: lower taxes and the greatest economic expansion in history. But unfortunately, New Yorkers pay the highest state taxes of **any American citizen anywhere** -- when you add up all the state income taxes, local taxes, property taxes, and sales taxes, they're the steepest in the country. **That's probably not news to you.** And the state Democrats wonder why businesses are voting with their forwarding addresses and the state bond rating is dropping ... I'm sorry I can't do much about state taxes. \\\\ But **the man responsible for the situation will be right here at this podium** tomorrow night. And I'm sure he'd be happy to take any questions.\\

You see, Sue and I believe that lower taxes are the key to making America competitive in the global marketplace. She and I know we can **outproduce, outmarket, and outsell** anybody else -- if we can keep taxes low for American business.\\\\

Sue knows what the voters want. Because like Staten Island, Susan has a brilliant future and a proud heritage. Let me tell you a story: 86 years ago, a battered steamer pulled into New York Harbor, and a six year-old boy -- one of fourteen kids -- and his mother stepped off onto Ellis Island, ready to join his father and siblings after leaving their home on the coast of Southern Italy. Looking across the Harbor to the Statue of Liberty, little Bob Molinari took the oath of allegiance and became an American. Years later, the small boy became a successful businessman. He taught his five children the value of education and hard work. Held down three jobs, put himself through night school, then decided it was time to give something back to the new land that had given him so much. He entered public service, serving Staten Island tirelessly in the State Assembly.

Guy says his father was terribly proud of the United States, "and he never let us forget it." Guy felt the same way about education, about being an American, about serving this great country.

When he was sworn into office, not far from here, he, too, took his oath at the foot of the Statue of Liberty. The light that glows from the huge Statue's torch shines over Staten Island, as she stands beside this great community looking forward to the world, and to the future. **Now the time has come for Susan Molinari to lead Staten Island forward.**

America has given her much -- a wonderful family, an education and the opportunity to be the best she can be. So now, like her grandfather and her father before her, Sue wants to give back some of the blessings America has given her. She cares about this country and she cares about the people of Staten Island, and she's served Staten Island well. It's time for a new **generation of leadership.**\\\

Your future and that of your children are too precious to gamble with. **We need experience. We need independence. We need leadership -- for a strong Staten Island, and a strong America. We need Susan Molinari.** \\\

Thank you, God bless you and God bless America.

#

Grant/Nappo
February 23, 1990
Draft three
A:Molinari

REMARKS: FUNDRAISING LUNCHEON FOR SUSAN MOLINARI
STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK
WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1990
TIME?

Thank you. Great to see you, Rudy Guiliani [Jew-lee-AHN-ee]. It's a pleasure to see so many supporters here tonight ... Olga Igneri [ig-NAIR-ee], our Richmond County Republican chairman; our King's County chairman, Fred Pantaleone [pan-ta-le-OWN]; and the hard-working Jim Molinaro of the Conservative Party. And of course, the 14th Congressional District's next Representative ... our own Susan Molinari. \\\

And I'd like to recognize another Molinari -- one of the outstanding leaders on Capitol Hill who's back home to stay, the great Guy Molinari. Guy has been a key member of our team in Congress, but the voters here like him so much they've elected him Borough President so he's a little closer to home. You know, I've known Guy a long time. He was there for me in the tough early years, and I was proud to have him at my side as my New York State Chairman. Guy, you're a good friend and we'll miss you. Barbara and I wish you the best. \\\

It's been 25 years since a President came to Staten Island, when President Johnson dedicated the Verrazano Bridge. Tonight, I'm here to talk about another bridge -- a bridge to the future -- an election that will determine whether Staten Island gets the experience, leadership and independence it deserves. The

*Pres. Papers
Oct 12
1976*

election of the next Congresswoman from New York -- Susan Molinari. \\\

So here I am in New York, where one of the great contests of 1990 will take place. There's a lot at stake and there's been a lot of money spent on both sides ... so much press attention ... But hey, I'm not here to talk about the Trumps. \\\

You all know I'm here to talk about the race in your Congressional District. Guy Molinari leaves some pretty big shoes to fill, but I can't think of anyone better for the job than Susan Molinari. \\\ Like her father, Sue will continue the hands-on leadership the voters have come to expect from the name "Molinari."

Speaking of names, I'll tell you a true story. Sue found a scrawny little mutt on Election Day of 1988. We were all waiting for the returns to come in, but the dog wasn't doing well, and they didn't think it would make it. But it was a good dog -- loyal, cautious and prudent, -- and it pulled through. I still can't figure out why, but she named the dog "George."

conversation w/ Guy Molinari 2/23/90

But Sue, there's one bit of insider political advice I'd like to give you. Just one single word. \\\ Puppies. \\\

I understand that Sue's opponent is charging that she'll do nothing but follow in her father's footsteps. ((Actually, that sounds like a pretty good endorsement to me ...)) \\\

Sue Molinari is a tough, independent leader. She has the determination, the understanding and the experience to get the job done. When she was 27 she was already making history:

youngest member ever elected to the New York City Council; first Republican elected from her district; the only Republican elected to the City Council -- and she beat her Democratic opponent for re-election 3 to 1. Susan Molinari is "the new generation of leadership."\\

*Molinari
press feet
NYT article*

Time and time again, Sue has been tested by fire. During her tenure as Minority Leader on the City Council, she has held her own -- as the toughest "minority of one" anyone's ever seen.

The effects of her leadership will be felt for many year. She opened the door for other Republicans to follow her. She gave this Party a voice where there was none. A great bipartisan leader, she proved that the only fair system is a two-party system.

Her opponent says Sue can't possibly be effective in Congress, because she's not in the majority party. Poor guy, he doesn't understand that there's a direct correlation between effectiveness and experience. Between effectiveness and leadership. Between effectiveness and independence. And Sue Molinari is the only candidate in this race with all three.

The people of Staten Island need Sue in Congress, because she'll do what's best for them. The Republican leadership needs her in Congress, because they need her drive, initiative and experience. And I need her in Congress, because we agree on the important issues -- like a strong economy, schools and streets free from drugs and violence, and a clean, safe environment.

We both agree. We need action on these issues, and we need it now. \\\

Drug abuse is a threat to all of America, but it's an especially real threat to Staten Island. Only a few miles from here, Everett Hatcher, a veteran DEA agent, was brutally murdered by cocaine cowards. In the days after his death, his wife put the blame for his killing squarely on the shoulders of so-called "casual" drug users. We have to win the war on drugs for Everett Hatcher, and all those who have given their lives to free America of drug abuse. \\\ Sue knows the neighborhoods here. She's dealt with the fight against drugs and crime as a tough City Councilwoman. And now I need her experience in Washington. You deserve safe, drug-free streets and schools. You deserve the leadership of Susan Molinari. \\\

Pres. Papers

One of the most vital issues today is protecting our planet. Staten Islanders face some of the toughest environmental problems in this country, and Sue will fight -- and fight hard -- to reduce acid rain, air toxics and urban smog. Right now, our Clean Air legislation is in both the House and Senate, and Sue will take the oath of office just in time to make a difference. We've laid down a fair-minded compromise, to help clean up our air while preserving jobs. Now, let's break the stalemate. Let's protect our environment for decades to come. Let's get moving.

Shawn Smelie 4790 leg affairs

Sue gets action on the environment. When the Exxon spill left oil sludge on the shores of Staten Island, she called

S.M. Molinari 718-667-3291

air monitors - encourage going
 Jan 2 ⇒ 5 times
 assurances

company officials into her office. And by the time they came out the door, Exxon had agreed to her list of nine demands -- including paying for the entire cost of the cleanup. **Now that's what I call tough leadership. That's what I call results.**

And there's another result we ought to talk about tonight. The result of nine years of Republican leadership at the federal level: lower taxes and the greatest economic expansion in history. But unfortunately, New Yorkers pay the highest state taxes of **any American citizen anywhere** -- when you add up all the state income taxes, local taxes, property taxes, and sales taxes, they're steepest in the country. **That's probably not news to you.** And the state Democrats wonder why businesses are voting with their forwarding addresses and the state bond rating is dropping ... I'm sorry I can't do much about state taxes. \\\\ But **the man responsible for the situation will be right here at this podium tomorrow night.** And I'm sure he'd be happy to take any questions.\\

You see, Sue and I believe that lower taxes are the key to making America competitive in the global marketplace. She and I know we can **outproduce, outmarket, and outsell** anybody else -- if we can keep taxes low for American business.\\\\

Sue knows what the voters want. Because like Staten Island, Susan has a brilliant future and a proud heritage. Let me tell you a story: 86 years ago, a battered steamer pulled into New York Harbor, and a six year-old boy -- one of fourteen kids -- and his mother stepped off onto Ellis Island, ready to join his

father and siblings after leaving their home on the coast of Southern Italy. Looking across the Harbor to the Statue of Liberty, little Bob Molinari took the oath of allegiance and became an American. Years later, the small boy became a successful businessman and decided it was time to give something back to the new land that had given him so much. He entered public service, serving State Island tirelessly in the State Assembly.

Bob Molinari taught his five children the value of education and hard work. Holding down three jobs, he put himself through night school. Guy says his father was terribly proud of the United States, "and he never let us forget it." Guy felt the same way about education, about being an American, about serving this great country.

He, too, took an oath at the foot of the Statue of Liberty -- when he was sworn into office -- not far from here. The light that glows from the huge Statue's torch shines over Staten Island, as she stands beside this great community looking forward to the world, and to the future. **Now the time has come for Susan Molinari to lead Staten Island forward.**

America has given her much -- a wonderful family, an education and the opportunity to be the best she can be. So now, like her grandfather and her father before her, Sue wants to give back some of the blessings America has given her. She cares about this country and she cares about the people of Staten

Island, and she's served Staten Island well. It's time for a new generation of leadership.\\\

Your future and that of your children are too precious to gamble with. We need experience. We need independence. We need leadership -- for a strong Staten Island, and a strong America. We need Susan Molinari. \\\

Thank you, God bless you and God bless America.

#

Grant/Nappo
February 26, 1990
Draft five
A:Molinari

REMARKS: FUNDRAISING LUNCHEON FOR SUSAN MOLINARI
STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK
WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1990
12:30 P.M.

Thank you. Great to see you, Congressman Bill Paxton. It's a pleasure to see so many supporters here today ... Pat Barrett, our New York G.O.P. Chairman; Olga Igneri [ig-NAIR-ee], our Richmond County Republican chairman; our King's County chairman, Fred Pantaleone [pan-ta-le-OWN]; and Mike Long, the State Conservative Party Chairman. And of course, the 14th Congressional District's next Representative ... our own Susan Molinari.\\\

And I'd like to recognize another Molinari -- one of the outstanding leaders on Capitol Hill who's back home to stay, my friend, Guy Molinari. Guy has been a key member of our team in Congress, but the voters here like him so much they've elected him Borough President so he's a little closer to home. [And I see that your Deputy Borough President, Jim Molinaro, is also here today.] You know, I've known Guy a long time. He was there for me in the tough early years, and I was proud to have him at my side as my New York campaign chairman. Guy, you're a good friend and we'll miss you in Washington. Barbara and I wish you the best. \\\

This is the first stop on our cross-country trip, and when we arrive in California I'll be meeting with Prime Minister Kaifu

of Japan to discuss American competitiveness in the Pacific Rim. And we'll also be talking to Californians about fighting drugs and crime -- issues which I know concern New Yorkers as well, and which I want to talk about today.

It's been almost 25 years since a President came to Staten Island, when President Johnson dedicated the Verrazano Bridge. Tonight, I'm here to talk about another bridge -- a bridge to the future -- an election that will determine whether Staten Island gets the **experience, leadership and independence** it deserves. The election of the **next Congresswoman from New York -- Susan Molinari.**\\\

So here I am in New York, where one of the great contests of 1990 will take place. There's a lot at stake and there's been a lot of money spent on both sides ... so much press attention ... But hey, I'm not here to talk about the Trumps.\\

You all know I'm here to talk about the race in your Congressional District. Guy Molinari leaves some pretty big shoes to fill, but I can't think of anyone better for the job than **Susan Molinari.**\\\ Like her father, Susan will continue the hands-on leadership the voters have come to expect from the name "Molinari."

Speaking of names, I'll tell you a true story. Sue found a scrawny little mutt on Election Day of 1988. We were all waiting for the returns to come in, but the dog wasn't doing well, and they didn't think it would make it. But it was a good dog --

loyal, cautious and prudent, -- and it pulled through. I still can't figure out why, but **she named the dog "George."**

But Sue, there's one bit of **insider political advice** I'd like to give you. Just one single word. **\\ Puppies.**

I understand that Susan's opponent is charging that she'll do nothing but follow in her father's footsteps. ((Actually, that sounds like a pretty good **endorsement** to me ...)) ****

Susan Molinari is a **tough, independent leader**. She has the determination, the understanding and the **experience** to get the job done. When she was 27 she was already making history: **youngest** member ever elected to the New York City Council; first Republican elected from her district; the **only** Republican elected to the City Council -- and she beat her Democratic opponent for re-election 3 to 1. Susan Molinari **is** **"the new generation of leadership."******

Time and time again, Susan has been tested. During her tenure as Minority Leader on the City Council, she has held her own -- as the **toughest** "minority of one" anyone's ever seen.

The effects of her leadership will be felt for many years. She opened the door for other Republicans to follow her. She gave this Party a voice where there was none. A great bipartisan leader, she proved that the only **fair** system is a **two-party** system.

Her opponent says Susan can't possibly be effective in Congress, because she's not in the majority party. Poor guy, he doesn't understand that there's a direct correlation between

effectiveness and experience. Between effectiveness and leadership. Between effectiveness and independence. And Susan Molinari is the only candidate in this race with all three. Plus she has something else: a friend in the White House.

The people of Staten Island need Susan in Congress, because she'll do what's best for them. The Republican leadership needs her in Congress, because they need her **drive, initiative and experience.** And I need her in Congress, because we agree on the important issues -- like a **strong economy, schools and streets free from drugs and violence, and a clean, safe environment.** We both agree that we need action on these issues, and we need it now.\

Drug abuse is a threat to all of America, but it's an especially real threat to Staten Island. Only a few miles from here, Everett Hatcher, a veteran DEA agent, was brutally murdered by cocaine cowards. In the days after his death, his wife put the blame for his killing squarely on the shoulders of so-called "casual" drug users. We have to **win the war on drugs for Everett Hatcher,** and all those who have given their lives to free America of drug abuse. \ Susan knows the neighborhoods here. She's dealt with the fight against drugs and crime as a tough City Councilwoman. And now I need her experience in Washington. **You deserve safe, drug-free streets and schools. You deserve the leadership of Susan Molinari. **

One of the most vital issues today is protecting our planet. Staten Islanders face some of the toughest environmental problems

in this country, and Susan will fight -- and **fight hard** -- to reduce air toxics and urban smog. Right now, our Clean Air legislation is in both the House and Senate, and Sue will take the oath of office just in time to make a difference. We've laid down a fair-minded compromise, to help clean up our air while preserving jobs. Now, let's break the stalemate. Let's protect our environment for decades to come. **Let's get the lead out.**

Susan gets action on the environment. When the Exxon spill left oil sludge on the shores of Staten Island, she called company officials into her office. And by the time their meetings were over, Exxon had agreed to the Molinari nine point plan for the cleanup. **Now that's what I call tough leadership. That's what I call results.**

And there's another result we ought to talk about tonight. The result of nine years of Republican leadership at the federal level: lower taxes and the greatest economic expansion in history. And we've got to keep that **economy strong** so we can keep **America** strong. You see, Susan and I believe that lower taxes are the key to making America competitive in the global marketplace. She and I know we can **outproduce, outmarket, and outsell** anybody else -- if we can keep taxes low for American business.\\\

Sue knows what the voters want. Because like Staten Island, Susan has a brilliant future and a proud heritage. Let me tell you a story: 86 years ago, a battered steamer pulled into New York Harbor, and a six year-old boy -- one of fourteen kids --

and his mother stepped off onto Ellis Island, ready to join his father and siblings after leaving their home on the coast of Southern Italy. Looking across the Harbor to the Statue of Liberty, little Bob Molinari took the oath of allegiance and became an American. Years later, the small boy became a successful businessman. He taught his five children the value of education and hard work. Held down three jobs, put himself through night school, then decided it was time to give something back to the new land that had given him so much. He entered public service, serving Staten Island tirelessly in the State Assembly.

Guy says his father was terribly proud of the United States, "and he never let us forget it." Guy felt the same way about education, about being an American, about serving this great country.

When he was sworn into office, not far from here, he, too, took his oath at the foot of the Statue of Liberty. The light that glows from the huge Statue's torch shines over Staten Island -- and beside this great community she stands, looking forward to the world, and to the future. Now the time has come for Susan Molinari to lead Staten Island forward.\\\

America has given her much -- a wonderful family, an education and the opportunity to be the best she can be. So now, like her grandfather and her father before her, Susan wants to give back some of the blessings America has given her. She cares about this country and she cares about the people of Staten

Island, and she's served Staten Island well. It's time for a new generation of leadership.\\\

Your future and that of your children are precious. We need experience. We need independence. We need leadership -- for a strong Staten Island, and a strong America. We need Susan Molinari. \\\

Thank you, God bless you and God bless America.

#

Susan Molinari
For Congress Committee

P.O. Box 060248
New Dorp Station
Staten Island, New York
10306

Tel: (718) 667-3291
Fax: (718) 667-4060

Supplemental Information.

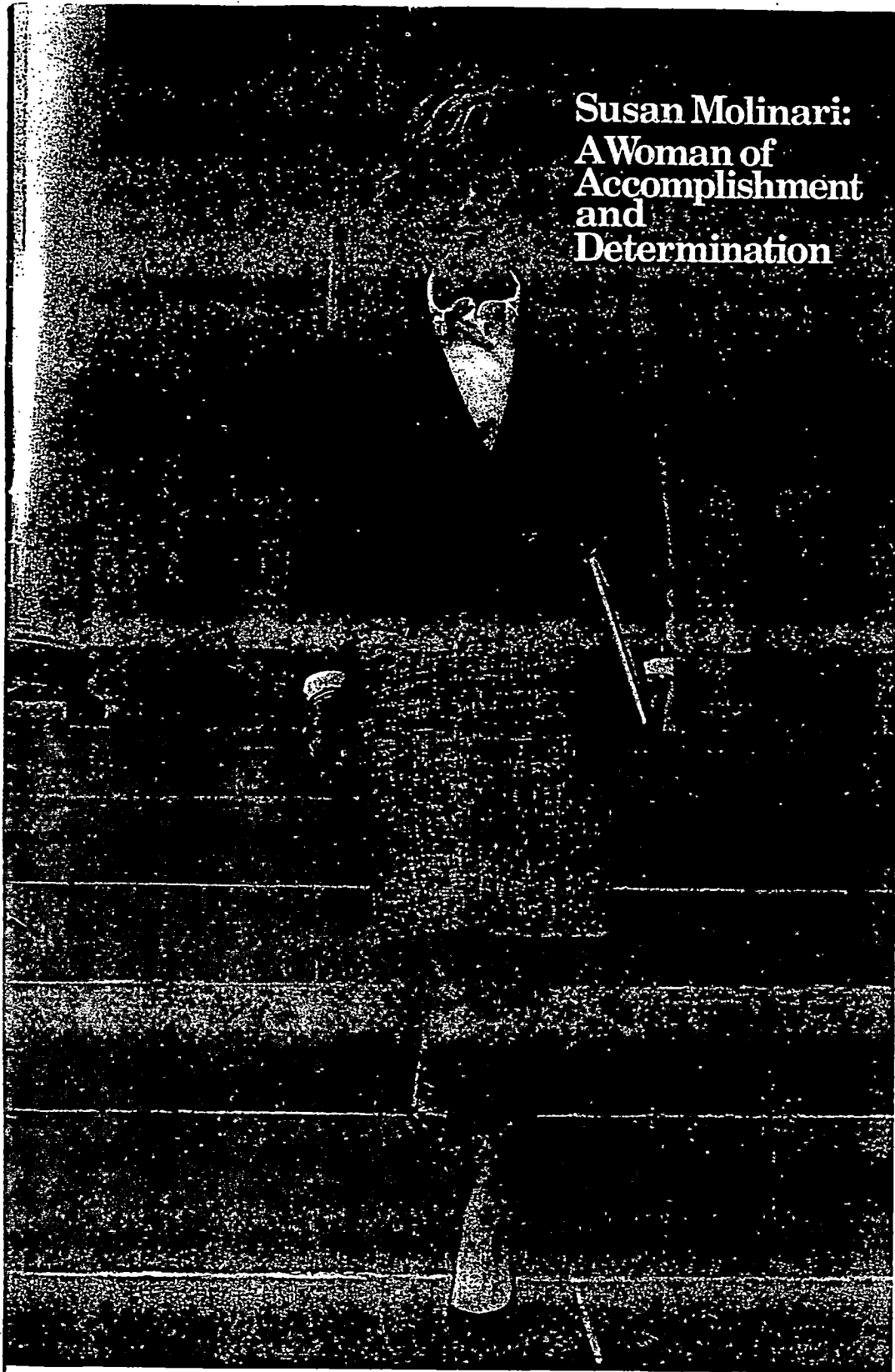


SUSAN MOLINARI

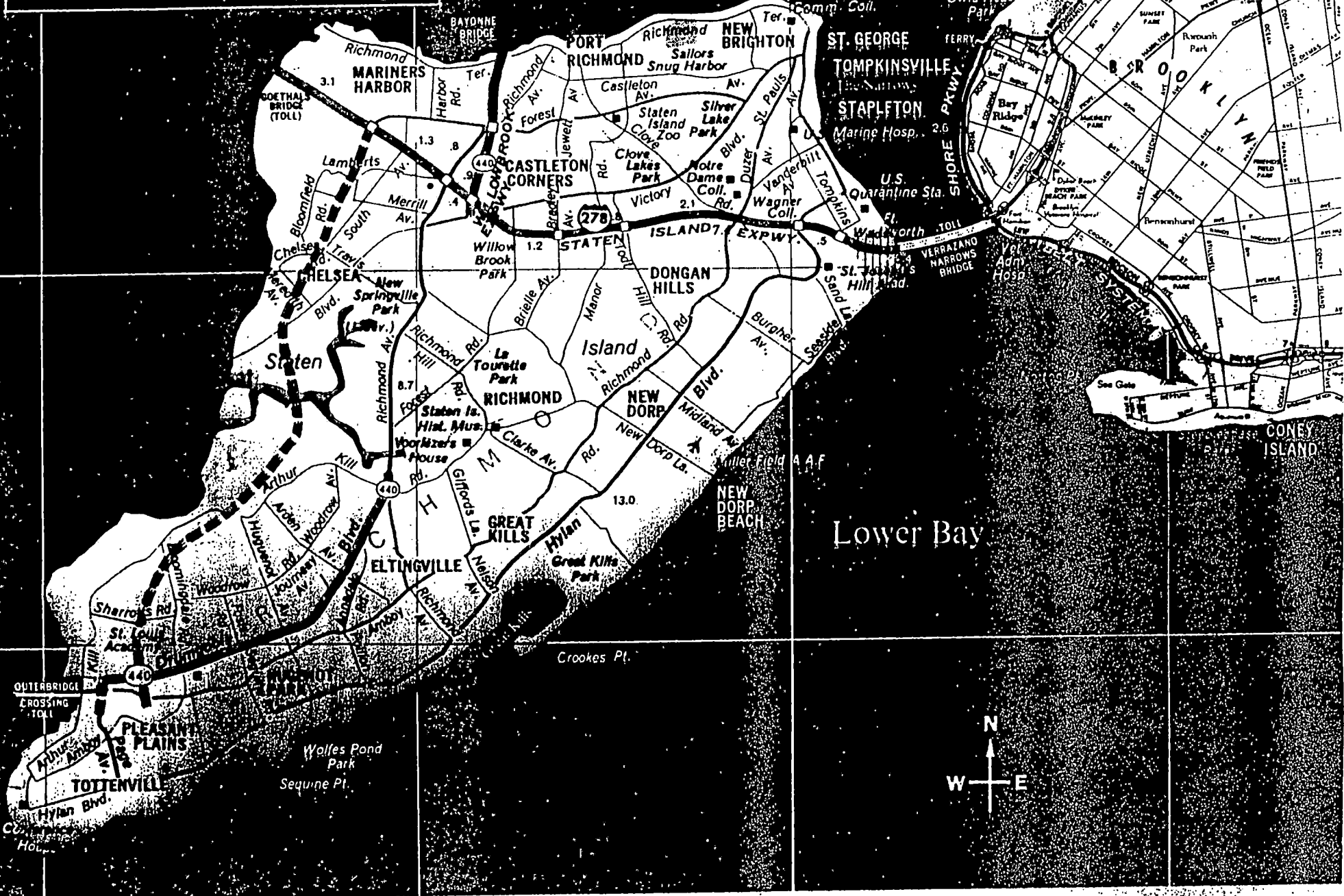
FOR CONGRESS

A New Generation of Leadership

**Susan Molinari:
A Woman of
Accomplishment
and
Determination**



District Map



Susan

(From Page A 1)

Susan leans toward race for Congress

By CARL CAMPANILE
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

Republican Councilwoman Susan Molinari said she is seriously considering a run for the congressional seat held by her father — Rep. Guy V. Molinari — who becomes borough president in January.

Ms. Molinari said she is keeping an "open mind" on a potential campaign for the 14th Congressional District. She was easily re-elected to a second term in the South Shore Council seat last week.

Ms. Molinari said Republican-Liberal candidate Rudolph Giuliani's narrow loss in the New York City mayoral race last week prompted her reassessment of a possible run for Congress. She said she had expected Giuliani to win and hoped to play an influential role in city government as Council minority leader.

"I really did think Rudy Giuliani was going to win the mayoralty. That didn't come to fruition, and I feel there is a Molinari in city government to keep an eye on Staten Island," Ms.



Susan Molinari

Molinari said of her father, the next borough president.

"I've been contacted by a lot of people here and in Washington. Rudy called and urged me to run

(See SUSAN, Page A 16)

and offered me assistance in any way ... It's certainly something I've always dreamed of."

The Sue Molinari scenario is the latest twist in the congressional sweepstakes. On the Republican side, veteran Assemblyman Robert Stranieri also has made a strong pitch for the congressional seat.

Speculation over the seat has been rampant since Guy Molinari's victory over Democratic incumbent Ralph Lamberti in the borough president's race. The New York Post even published an item yesterday suggesting that Gov. Mario M. Cuomo's son, Andrew, a Manhattan resident, was interested in the Staten Island-Brooklyn seat.

Andrew Cuomo dispelled the rumor in an interview yesterday. "I have no interest in running for a congressional seat. I have my hands more than full," said Cuomo who is director of Project Help, a not-for-profit group that constructs and manages facilities for the homeless.

But the rumor was embarrassing nonetheless and the word "carpetbagger" was uttered by both Island Democrats and Republicans yesterday. Andrew Cuomo, meanwhile, expects to play a major role in his father's re-election campaign for governor — if he runs.

Gov. Cuomo has sole discretion in calling a special election for the congressional seat, which is expected to take place in late winter or early spring. The seat also will be up next November when the two-year term expires.

On the Democratic side, there are a handful of potential candidates including Councilman Je-

rome X. O'Donovan and Assembly members Eric Vitaliano and Elizabeth Connelly. Lamberti also is mentioned, as well as party law chairman Robert Gigante. Gigante is handing out campaign buttons leftover from his unsuccessful 1980 primary against John Murphy.

Republican chairwoman Olga Igeri said both Ms. Molinari and Stranieri would make excellent candidates. But GOP sources said Ms. Molinari would have an edge with the Republican executive committee, many of whom are loyal to the Molinaris.

"If she wants it, she gets it — no question about it," one influential GOP official said. "I question whether Bob Stranieri would go for it."

Told of Ms. Molinari's comments, Stranieri said he is pursuing the seat. "Given the strong encouragement I received from the political community and the community at large," he said, "I certainly would be disappointed if I didn't get the designation.

"I would hope the political leadership of the Republican and Conservative parties think I would make the strongest candidate."

Stranieri said he is seeking the designation based on his nine years of experience as a state assemblyman and his "very active" involvement on the issues of drugs, education and the environment through numerous visits to Washington. He previously served as counsel to Sen. John J. Marchi, R-Ward Hill.

Stranieri said keeping the seat Republican will be tough with two races in less than a year. Even if a Republican wins the special election, the incumbent will have to defend the seat on a ticket probably headed by Cuomo in the fall.

11-21-89

Panel backs Sue for Congress bid

By JUDY L. RANDALL
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

Councilwoman Susan Molinari last night was named the preferred candidate of the executive committee of the Republican Party to run for the congressional seat being vacated by her father.

In a session open only to the 28-member committee, members unanimously threw their support behind the candidacy of Ms. Molinari, according to Republican Party chairwoman Olga Igneri.

Ms. Molinari's chief rival for the support of the committee was Assemblyman Robert Straniere, R-Dongan Hills.

The 14th congressional district

seat will be vacant on Jan. 1 when Republican Rep. Guy V. Molinari is sworn in as Staten Island borough president. Molinari defeated Democratic Borough President Ralph J. Lamberti at the polls on Nov. 7.

Gov. Mario M. Cuomo is expected to call for a special election to be held in late winter or early spring.

While the executive committee need not seek the approval of the entire county committee when nominating a candidate to run in a special election, according to Mrs. Igneri, Ms. Molinari's name will

(See MOLINARI, Page A 14)

Molinari

(From Page A 1)

be placed in nomination at a county committee convention.

A convention date will be set after Cuomo picks a date for the election, Mrs. Igneri said. She added that the executive committee will meet again, prior to the convention, to formalize its recommendation.

Ms. Molinari could not be reached for comment last night. In an interview with the Advance a week ago, the councilwoman, who handily won re-election to a second term just 14 days ago, said running for Congress was something she "always dreamed of."

Mrs. Igneri said of last night's meeting: "There was a sense of what we wanted to do, and we were delighted with the idea of Susan's candidacy. A formal recommendation is premature because there is no vacancy, but we wanted to get a sense of things... If the election was held tonight, she would be our candidate... She is truly the best person to keep the seat (Republican)."

In forming a consensus of Ms. Molinari as the preferred candidate, Mrs. Igneri said the executive committee was "unanimous"

and "overwhelmingly enthusiastic" in its support of the councilwoman.

She added: "Bob (Straniere) feels the same way."

In a telephone interview late last night, Straniere said: "I have said that Susan would be a good candidate, and I intend to support her. Naturally, I am disappointed."

Straniere, who was elected to Molinari's old Assembly seat in 1980 when Molinari was elected to Congress, has been entertaining thoughts of running for Congress for some time.

He sent members of the executive committee a three-page letter outlining his intentions, according to Mrs. Igneri.

Mrs. Igneri said Ms. Molinari had not made a similar written appeal but had made her interest in the seat known to members of the executive committee.

While part of the formal nomination process usually includes candidate interviews before the executive committees of political parties, that was not the case last night.

"I don't think I have to call them in," Mrs. Igneri said. "I don't

think it's unfair. I don't think it's necessary. They are known to ev-er-one."

Prior to the councilwoman's designation, Mrs. Igneri said that "if you make a checklist of all the things that are truly important," Ms. Molinari would make the best Republican candidate.

While she declined to enumerate those qualities, Mrs. Igneri said strengths of a Susan Molinari candidacy included "enthusiastic support from the state and national Republican committees, with substantial amounts of money and workers pledged."

Last week, Ms. Molinari was invited to Washington, D.C., by the National Republican Congressional Committee. While any potential candidate can meet with committee members, only candidates viewed as real winners are issued invitations.

At the time, Ms. Molinari was lauded by top committee members as an "ideal candidate."

In addition, said Mrs. Igneri, "Ms. Molinari would be the strongest vote-getter in Brooklyn, which is a third of the district. She has ties there through the City Council."

Mrs. Igneri sought to downplay



Susan Molinari

the obvious advantage Ms. Molinari offers — her tie to her father, a popular elected official who has set a political record on Staten Island, having won election to borough, state and federal office.

"Susan is Susan, and Guy is Guy," said Mrs. Igneri. "She is a dynamic woman."

Mrs. Igneri acknowledged that "some people may have a reason

to wonder why" Ms. Molinari would seek to make the congressional race so soon after having been re-elected to the Council.

"But I don't expect them to say that," added Mrs. Igneri of Ms. Molinari's candidacy. "I want them to vote for her for Congress."

On the question of relinquishing her Council post, Ms. Molinari told the Advance last week that with her father's win of the borough presidency, "there is a Molinari in city government to keep an eye on Staten Island."

Ms. Molinari first won election to the Council from the 1st CD in 1985, beating incumbent Democratic Councilman Frank Fossella, who had been installed to fill the unexpired term of Councilman Nicholas LaPorte. LaPorte, chairman of the Democratic Party, left the Council after Lamberti appointed him deputy borough president, an office he continues to hold.

Ms. Molinari beat Fossella by just 166 votes. In her outing earlier this month, she won with 74 percent of the vote. As the Council's lone Republican, she serves as the minority leader.

Of the upcoming county con-

vention, Mrs. Igneri said: "Like any other convention, this convention will be open to nominations from the floor." She said she didn't know if the name of anyone else would be put in nomination that night.

Mrs. Igneri said Straniere "would have been a good candidate" but said she was "offended" by his repeated references in recent days that the nomination would be made by the executive committee.

"We are not a closed shop," Mrs. Igneri said. "This will go before the county committee."

Among the Democrats named as likely congressional candidates are Councilman Jerome X. O'Donovan, who ran for Congress against Molinari last year but lost, Assembly members Eric Vitaliano, D-Dongan Hills, and Elizabeth Connelly, D-West Brighton; James Stuckey, who announced his resignation as president of the Public Development Corp. Friday; Robert Gigante, a Donga Hills attorney and party chairman, and Anthony Pocchia, Greenridge attorney.

Lamberti took himself out of the congressional sweepstakes yesterday.

Susan ducks reporters after chat with Bush

By TERENCE J. KIVLAN
ADVANCE WASHINGTON BUREAU

WASHINGTON — Still officially undecided about a congressional bid, Republican City Councilwoman Susan Molinari visited here yesterday to meet the nation's top GOP strategist — President Bush.

In his last official appointment before leaving for Europe and the summit with Soviet Leader Mikhail Gorbachev off the island of Malta, Bush met with Ms. Molinari briefly at about 1 p.m. in the White House Oval Office.

The councilwoman then eluded reporters, avoiding the Oval Office exit designated for media availability. White House aides said she "had her picture taken with" Bush and departed.

Ms. Molinari later declined to return telephone calls when she dropped by the congressional office of her father, Republican Rep. Guy V. Molinari, on Capitol Hill.

Barbara Palumbo, her spokes-

woman on Staten Island, said the White House had called over the weekend inviting her to come down and see Bush. The purpose of the meeting, according to Palumbo, was to have the president "encourage" her to run for the House seat to be vacated by her father when he takes office as borough president in January.

Ms. Palumbo said the president attempted "to impress on her the importance of keeping the seat" for the GOP.

"She really has not made up her mind," Ms. Palumbo said.

Several hours before the meeting, officials of the Republican National Campaign Committee here called reporters to alert them that it was going to take place and say Ms. Molinari would be available for questions afterward.

Dan Leonard, a committee spokesman, later asserted that Bush urged her to consider running for the House. He said Ms. Molinari wished the president

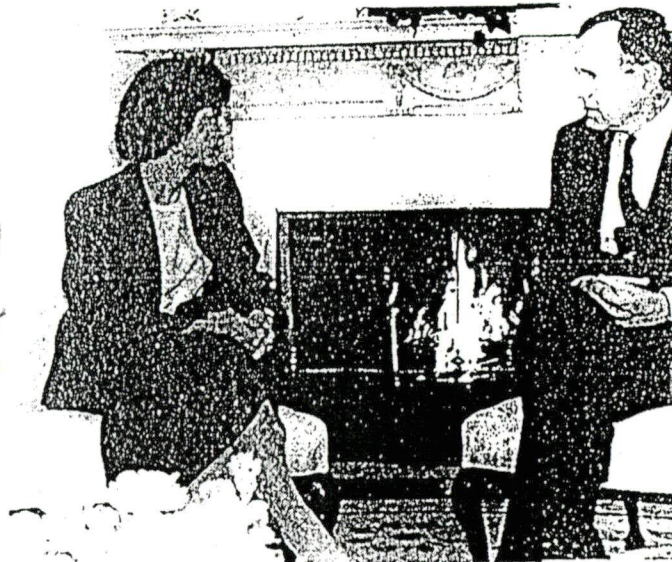
good luck at the summit. "They're old friends," he added.

The councilwoman met with committee strategists here several weeks ago to discuss the possibility of a congressional bid. The committee helps candidates organize campaigns and set up fundraising efforts.

The president's friendship with the Molinari family stems from the unflagging political support he has received from the congressman since Bush first sought the White House in 1980. Last year, Molinari headed Bush's New York presidential campaign.

Ms. Molinari remains officially uncommitted on the congressional race despite the fact that the GOP executive committee, a body over which her father has considerable influence as the borough's most popular elected official, recently named her the "preferred" candidate to succeed him.

Members of the committee, however, say they have been "explicitly assured" she will run.



City Councilwoman Susan Molinari meets with President Bush at the White House.

The other major contender for the Republican congressional nomination is Assemblyman Robert A. Straniere, R-Dongan Hills.

Gov. Mario Cuomo is expected to call a special election early next year to replace Molinari in the House.



Susan Molinari

Sue starts Congress run

By CARL CAMPANILE and TERENCE J. KIVLAN
ADVANCE STAFF WRITERS

Republican Councilwoman Susan Molinari is to announce her candidacy for Congress today, ending weeks of speculation on whether she would run for the seat held by her father, Rep. Guy V. Molinari, the borough president-elect.

Ms. Molinari's plan is to kick off her campaign at La Fontana Restaurant in Oakwood, followed by a stop at City Hall for a meeting with a lineup of high-profile New York Republicans including Ru-

dolph Giuliani. Next is a trip to Brooklyn, which comprises about one-third of the congressional district.

Ms. Molinari's decision came as no surprise to many political observers. Her support ranged from Staten Island's GOP faithful up to the White House, where she recently met with President Bush, who encouraged her to run to keep the seat in GOP hands.

Spokesman Charles Degliomini said yesterday Ms. Molinari would give the reasons for her candidacy during campaign stops today. "She's announcing her in-

tervention to run for Congress. She has been speaking with the Republican leadership here, in Brooklyn and Washington," he said.

Gov. Mario M. Cuomo is expected to call a special election to fill the seat early next year. Guy Molinari's victory over Democrat incumbent Ralph Lambert for borough president created the vacancy.

In the same election, Nov. 6, Ms. Molinari was re-elected to a second term on the Council.

"There's no question we're going to win," she said. (See SUSAN, Page A 2)

STATEN ISLAND ADVANCE • WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 6, 1989

Susan

(From Page A 1)

ing to keep that seat Republican," said Pat Barrett, chairman of the state Republican Committee, during a telephone interview yesterday. "Sue Molinari is a fantastic candidate."

Barrett called Ms. Molinari, 31, an enthusiastic "bright light" in the GOP. "For too long we didn't attract young people to the party and public service," he said.

Barrett also had consoling words for Republican South Shore Assemblyman Robert Stranieri, who also eagerly sought the congressional seat. Stranieri is in Barrett's "10 Brick" Club, which plans strategy for the state Assembly Republican Minority in Albany.

He called Stranieri a "team player" and expected him to succeed Republican John J. Marchi in the state Senate when the latter retires. Barrett said he stays out of primary fights when asked about a possible Stranieri primary against Marchi next year. Stranieri was unavailable for comment yesterday.

The Molinari candidacy snowballed over the last month, even though she publicly remained uncommitted. The National Republican Congressional Campaign Committee named her the preferred candidate several weeks ago. The executive board of the Island Republican Party subsequently announced it favored Ms. Molinari's candidacy.

Brooklyn Republican State Sen. Chris Mega, whose district overlaps with the congressional seat, said he expected strong support for Ms. Molinari on the Brooklyn side. "She works hard and would be a terrific Congress lady," he said.

But Mega said Ms. Molinari and the GOP forces have to run a vigorous campaign because "anything can happen" in a special election.

The National Republican Congressional Campaign Com-

mittee reiterated that it was "100 percent" behind Ms. Molinari's candidacy yesterday. The committee's charter bars it from taking sides in a primary, but there isn't one in a special election.

"She has demonstrated strong electability in her council district ... She has a well-recognized name and just has a tremendous personality," said national GOP spokesman Dan Leonard.

"We will be with her in heart and soul, and with our checkbook too."

The committee can give her up to \$5,000 in the primary period, and another \$5,000 for the general election. In addition, it can make available up to \$47,000 in services rendered, such as consulting, staffing, mailings, and media ads.

Leonard downplayed the issue of nepotism. He said he didn't believe the fact she was running to succeed her father "would be seen as a negative," especially in view of Guy Molinari's popularity on Staten Island.

In addition, he said, "She's not in lock-step with her father on all the issues."

One example is her pro-choice position on abortion. "She shows that the party is open to different beliefs."

He added that her posture on abortion could be the factor that will "make this race so interesting ... For the first time since the Missouri Supreme Court decision, we could have a clear test on just how much this issue cuts."

Leonard predicted the race could attract a lot of national attention not only because it is a special election in an off-year, but because the major media "is interested in a pro-choice, female, Republican candidate running for an open seat."

But he added that he hoped abortion "does not overshadow other issues in the race."

Nicholas LaPorte, the Island Democratic Party chairman, said

Ms. Molinari's candidacy is "old news." He said he had been expecting it all along. Asked if nepotism would be a factor in Ms. Molinari attempting to succeed her father, LaPorte said: "I have no idea. Maybe it will this time around."

LaPorte said he believed Ms. Molinari's decision to quit her Council seat only a month after the voters elected her will be a campaign issue and could bring a backlash.

He said he would have an idea who the Democratic candidate will be within two weeks after screening all the hopefuls. The three top names mentioned are Councilman Jerome X. O'Donovan, Assemblyman Eric Vitaliano and Robert Gigante, the party's law chairman.

"I'm sure we'll have a winner," he said.

Howard Schloss, a spokesman for the Democratic National Congressional Campaign Committee, said Ms. Molinari will be a "formidable candidate," but noted that voters often take a dim view of politicians who jump from one elected office to another.

"It is especially insensitive in her case because she is going to give up her Council seat only days after being re-elected to it. She will have to forgo all the promises she made to people during the campaign. There could be some resentment. There could be a backlash."

Schloss said nepotism could also become an issue. He contended Ms. Molinari's candidacy could be seen as forcing the voters to decide "if a congressional seat can be willed or whether you want a more independent person to come in."

He said he could not tell if the abortion issue would influence the race "one way or other."

He said the committee has been in contact with Vitaliano, Gigante and O'Donovan.



Flanked by Rudolph Giuliani, left, and her father, Rep. Guy Molinari, Councilwoman Susan Molinari addresses reporters in Oakwood.



Surrounded by the city's Republican elite, the councilwoman speaks on the steps of City Hall.

Susan vows to stress issues in run for Congress

By JUDY L. RANDALL
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

Before a standing-room-only crowd in an Oakwood restaurant yesterday, Susan Molinari pledged to continue the work she has begun in the City Council if she is elected to Congress early next year.

She vowed to emphasize environmental issues and to focus on a "creative and compassionate approach" to day care, elder care and a more internationally competitive educational system.

Flanked by her father and defeated Republican mayoral contender Rudolph Giuliani, Ms. Molinari made it official and announced she will run for Congress in a special election to be held in late winter.

The seat, now held by her father, Rep. Guy V. Molinari, will become vacant on Jan. 1 when Molinari assumes the office of Staten Island borough president. Gov. Mario Cuomo has not yet set the date for the special election.

Ms. Molinari, saying she was encouraged by pledges of support she has received from local, state and national leaders, made the first of three announcements at noon on her South Shore home turf in the LaFontana Restaurant.

She then met reporters on the steps of City Hall before traveling to Brooklyn to repeat her announcement in the Hamilton House Restaurant in Bay Ridge where a fund-raiser was later held.

Ms. Molinari said she would need to raise between \$400,000 to \$500,000 to win the campaign.

On hand at City Hall were Manhattan Rep. Bill Green and state Sens. Roy Goodman of Manhattan and Serphin Maltese of Queens.

A pro-choice candidate in previous elections, Ms. Molinari said during her City Hall stop that abortion as a political issue "is appearing to cut both ways, but is not an issue which is going to be a centerpiece of my campaign. My pro-choice stance was stated upfront five years ago, and how ever it falls it falls."

She then launched into an attack on spiraling bridge and bus tolls and said transportation will be an issue in her campaign.

As a Republican who supports a woman's right to choose to have an abortion, Ms. Molinari's candidacy could well attract the national attention of supporters on both sides of the issue, as well as women's groups looking to tout a Republican who is liberal on the issue.

Ms. Molinari also said she would seek the endorsement of the Conservative parties of Brooklyn and Staten Island. As a councilwoman from the 1st Council District, Ms. Molinari has run with Conservative backing in the past.

Brooklyn comprises about a third of the 14th congressional district.

Ms. Molinari, 31, the City Council's lone Republican since she was first elected four years ago by 161 votes, will be giving up her status as Council minority leader to become the least-senior member in the Democratic-controlled House of Representatives should she win.

Her Council seat then would be up for grabs in another special election, to be called by the mayor, likely to be held in late spring.

Last week, Ms. Molinari met briefly with President Bush, who she said encouraged her to run.

If elected in February or March, Ms. Molinari will have to stand for re-election a few months later, in November.

Ms. Molinari was re-elected to a second term in the Council last month, winning 74 percent of the vote.

In making her announcement, Ms. Molinari said: "I have made the decision to run for Congress. I have reached that decision mindful and sober of the challenges that face our nation and impact our boroughs."

Noting the support of fellow Republicans, Ms. Molinari said:

"This level of commitment is essential when you consider that

if successful I would have to run for office three times in one year. You cannot embark on this kind of mission without the broad-based support of the wonderful people who are willing to give so much of themselves, time and time again, because they believe in you and they believe in the system."

On other issues, Ms. Molinari said: "The need to assist our cities in reclaiming the streets from drug dealers and violent and vicious crime must be a top federal priority."

She also reiterated her support of the Navy home port and said that as a member of Congress she would "secure appropriations (to) see that the ships come in on schedule."

In making her Island announcement, Ms. Molinari was introduced by Giuliani, who garnered 78 percent of the Island's vote in his run for City Hall last month.

The former prosecutor called Ms. Molinari an "exceptionally talented person" who would bring "a lot of young people into politics."

While noting the strengths of a Molinari candidacy, Giuliani cautioned: "Don't take anything for granted. Let's pretend we're 20 points behind."

Before introducing Giuliani, the borough president-elect called his daughter a "colleague" who has "performed in an exemplary fashion in the City Council" and who has a "keen insight into the issues."

Molinari noted that with his daughter's entrance into elective office four years ago, there were three generations of Molinaris who had served Staten Islanders. Ms. Molinari's grandfather, Robert Molinari, was a state assemblyman in the 1940s; prior to Molinari's election as borough president, he was a congressman for nine years and an assemblyman for six.

Also on hand for yesterday's Island announcement were Assemblyman Robert Straniero, R-Dongan Hills, Republican Party

chairwoman Olga Igneri, and Michael Petrides. Ms. Molinari's campaign manager who also served as her father's campaign manager in his bid for borough president.

Straniero, who posed the only inter-party threat to Ms. Molinari's candidacy, said the councilwoman has his "strong, enthusiastic and absolute support in what I know will be a winning campaign."

Ms. Molinari's announcement ended nearly a month of speculation on whether she would run.

Just two weeks after being re-elected to the City Council, Ms. Molinari was named the "pre-

ferred" candidate by the Island's Republican Party executive committee. However, the following day she said she was "not absolutely" a candidate.

Island Conservative leader James Molinaro yesterday said he and party officials would be interviewing Ms. Molinari, along with Democratic hopefuls who have expressed an interest in the party's nod.

Among the Democratic front-runners who said they are interested in the nomination, according to Molinaro, are Councilman Jerome X. O'Donovan, whom the party has endorsed before, and

attorney Robert Gigante.

It could not be confirmed last night whether Assemblyman Eric Vitaliano, D-Dongan Hills, who has run on the Conservative line in the past, would seek the line again.

ADVANCE PHOTOS/STYVE ZAFFARANO

Molinari camp lets the other shoe drop

— Sue running for Congress

By JUDY L. RANDALL
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

It went off like clockwork the other day, when Susan Molinari made her expected announcement for Congress.

With her father on one side and Rudy Giuliani on the other, Ms. Molinari hit all the right notes, covered all the bases.

She spoke of the Republican Party support she has received on both the local and national scene; said more than a passing glance at the issues she hopes to focus on during the campaign, and acknowledged that while she could well be leaving the 1st City Council District without a Republican, should she win the election, that she could well be leaving the whole of Staten Island without Republican representation should she have chosen not to give her father's seat a go.

Explained the candidate, before reading her prepared remarks, "When I look around, at the Democratic Party, at the names that have been [circulating], in terms of possible candidates to succeed my father ... I knew I had no option but to continue his good work and not let it all go down the drain."

Wisely, Michael Petrides, her father's campaign manager, most recently in his winning bid for borough president, has been installed to head her campaign.

Amid applause, as Ms. Molinari walked into the back room of the South Shore restaurant where the party faithful waited, her father chided her, "Give your Dad a kiss."

Ms. Molinari made a beeline for Petrides who said, "I'm not your Dad."

"You will be for the next three months," she replied with a laugh.

Petrides, whose name has been circulating as Jim Regan's replacement as Staten Island's next representative to the Board of Education, is clearly relishing the upcoming race.

During Ms. Molinari's announcement, he noted that Giuliani had asked the local GOP, "How can you guys keep it up?"



Judy L. Randall
STRICTLY POLITICAL

"When you come through the kind of campaign we just came through, it's hard to stop."

Noting that Molinari foe Ralph Lamberti had received 46,000 votes running for re-election as borough president and Ms. Molinari had received 43,000 in her match-up, Petrides said, "She did as well in half of Staten Island as he did in all of Staten Island."

For his part, while Giuliani acknowledged his "mutual admiration society" for father and daughter, he cautioned the candidate and her workers not to "take anything for granted. Let's pretend we're 20, 30 points behind."

That's good advice. But Ms. Molinari told her supporters to do their Christmas shopping post haste and seemed full of confidence.

To chants of "Susie, Susie," and bowing to her supporters, the councilwoman said, "I'm here today confident of my victory because you are with me ... We will be together again in a few short months to celebrate."

Because of the brief campaign period inherent in the special election process, Ms. Molinari said she was "tempted to say" she would rely on "the power of the press" to get her message out. More likely, she said, she would rely on her supporters — the Molinari campaign corps — and mailings to reach voters.

Quipped Petrides, harkening back to the BP's race, "It will be a coordinated effort, with minimal ethnic mailings and no shopping bags."

He added: "The theme is going to be 'How can you guys keep it up?'"

to Washington to fight for Staten Island."

Dems play catch up

While Ms. Molinari already has her first fund-raiser under her belt, leading Democratic candidates are trying to make their own way.

Hopefuls Assemblyman Eric Vitaliano and Bob Gigante — widely acknowledged as the front-runners — met with members of the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee Thursday. Both said they got positive feedback.

Another perspective candidate, Anthony Pocchio, made the trip to Washington the following day.

One Democrat who did not get positive feedback last week was Councilman Jay O'Donovan, who fought the good fight against Molinari last year when Molinari sought re-election.

O'Donovan said he was the "preferred candidate" of party chairman Nick LaPorte, but LaPorte begged to differ.

"He would be a preferred candidate," said LaPorte, "but I don't want to see him leave the City Council. I am trying to convince him not to run for the seat. I hope I'm successful."

LaPorte said O'Donovan is needed in the Council to bring home the bacon for Staten Island. But O'Donovan said he has set his sights on Congress.

Capitalizing on the disarray of Island Democrats, Brooklyn Councilman Sal Albanese, who announced his candidacy on the steps of City Hall two weeks ago, has commissioned a poll to test his strength.

However, it is highly unlikely that a Brooklyn candidate would be backed by Staten Island Democrats incensed at Brooklyn's lack of support for Island judicial candidates in the last election.

Not to be left out

While the tallies garnered by Staten Island's minor political parties during the campaign for borough president had no measurable impact on the outcome of the race, representatives say there is

candidates in the special congressional race.

Jim Molinaro, Conservative Party chairman and longtime Molinari ally — save for the recent Republican Party mayoral primary — said his executive committee will be interviewing candidates who want the party's nod.

Molinari acknowledged that he had a candidate in mind for the slot before he knew of Ms. Molinari's intentions, but said he now would be entertaining calls from Ms. Molinari, as well as Democratic hopefuls.

As Molinari's congressional chief of staff and his soon-to-be deputy borough president, it seems unimaginable that Molinaro would not back the boss' daughter.

On the Liberal front, chairman Carl Grillo said he is "100 percent positive that the party will be participating in the election" — even if it means Grillo again will be running for the seat himself.

"I'm not totally satisfied with the list of names I've seen," said Grillo.

Nor would he rule out the possibility of endorsing Ms. Molinari, even if her name appears on the Conservative line.

"We worked well together," said Grillo of his joint effort with the Molinaris on behalf of Republican-Liberal Giuliani. "Like Guy, Susan is a real pro when it comes to running a campaign. And Susan is pro-choice. We're wide open."

Acknowledging that this could be a bellwether election on the abortion issue, Right to Life Party chairwoman Barbara Bollaert also feels sure her party will field its own candidate if neither major party candidate is suitable.

Here's one for you

Last week, we established that should Ms. Molinari win and her Council seat be up for grabs, that the mayor would have to call a special election in which candidates would have to run as independents.

Joe Madory, who challenged Ms. Molinari for Council this fall on the Right to Life line, won



Councilwoman Susan Molinari

where that would leave the independent candidate who wins. Who would the winner caucus with? The Democrats? Or, should the winner be a Republican, would he or she be the new minority leader? Better yet, would the person be the Republican minority leader or the Independent minority leader?

The City Charter folks don't appear to have an answer to that one.

Mark your calendar

• The South Shore Democratic Club will hold its annual holiday party in the Windjammer, Great Kills, on Friday at 7:30 p.m. Tickets are \$30 per person. Call Chris Marzo at 816-5898 to reserve a place.

• The North Shore Democratic Club will hold its next meeting at the Columbian Lyceum, West Brighton, on Dec. 26 at 8:15 p.m.

Strictly political, by Advance political writer Judy L. Randall, appears every week in the Perspective section of the Sunday Advance.

Staten Island Advance

Vol. 104, No. 23,265 — Tuesday, December 26, 1989

S.I. Newhouse, President and Publisher, 1895 - 1979

Donald E. Newhouse, Secretary

Richard E. Diamond, Publisher

Lee Trautmann, Editor

950 Fingerboard Rd., Staten Island, N.Y. 10305

Telephone: (718) 981-1234

Classified: 720-6000

Sports: 981-2666

Opinion

Of, by, for the bosses

The reality of politics in modern America has been thrust upon Staten Islanders in a big way this year. When Rep. Guy V. Molinari's run for the borough presidency was successful in November, it created an opportunity for voters. The soon-to-be-vacant seat goes up for special election early next year, and for once, there is no incumbent to be dislodged — almost an impossible feat these days — so both major parties are playing on a level playing field.

That wide-open scenario attracted all kinds of interest, both from hopeful candidates and voters, who looked forward to a widely contested race and, possibly, to the resultant shakeup of the parties.

The parties may not be disappointed, but the voters should be.

Far from a wide-open contest, with real competition within each party for the right to be its candidate for Congress, the decisions were made essentially behind closed doors, with only a few local party grandees taking part.

The Republican candidate, Councilwoman Susan Molinari, was more or less a foregone conclusion for the nomination, what with the powerful draw of the Molinari name on Staten Island, the control of the party by the Molinari faction, and the irresistible (to some) symmetry of a daughter taking her father's place. And, no doubt, many of the off-Island contributors to Mr. Molinari's last campaign will dig deep for his daughter's congressional candidacy.

The Republican leadership alone decided all this, perhaps with the ex post facto blessings of most Island Republicans, but by itself in a closed meeting. There was no convention, no poll, no effort to get a sense of what ordinary Republicans might feel.

In fact, no Republican was even called in for an interview before the party's executive committee gave the nod to Ms. Molinari. And any Republican who had thoughts of challenging her put them aside quickly on pain of excommunication from the Molinari faithful.

In the Democratic Party, there was a different situation altogether. The party has taken its lumps lately, especially at the hands of the forceful Mr. Molinari.

In view of all those setbacks, it would seem that there was never a better time for the old guard to shake things up a bit, if not step aside altogether, and let some of the younger Democrats, who have been patiently and loyally waiting their turn, to vie for the Democratic congressional slot.

The Democrat leadership went even further than that. It handed the "nomination" to Dongan Hills attorney Robert Gigante, a man who has never successfully sought public office, and has been dormant as a candidate for 10 years, although active in the party leadership.

Mr. Gigante had rivals for the position, and they were outspoken about their respective de-

sires. Heading the list was the consistently successful and talented Assemblyman, Eric Vitaliano, who has risen in prestige and esteem in Albany, in his district and in the statewide party. Similarly, Councilman Jerome O'Donovan, who unsuccessfully challenged Mr. Molinari for the congressional seat in 1988, is a seasoned and formidable veteran. Brooklyn Councilman Sal Albanese campaigned hard for the nomination, although with only one third of the district falling in Brooklyn, he was facing an uphill battle. Anthony Pocchia, a Lamberti campaigner, also expressed interest but dropped out during his interview with the executive committee.

Both Vitaliano and O'Donovan have a much higher name-recognition quotient on Staten Island, and we'd guess that Mr. Gigante is only about as well known as Mr. Albanese here, if that, at least with voters.

Without commenting Mr. Gigante's talents, it is obvious that he is at a great disadvantage since he has not been in the public eye for more than a decade, and the turnover in Staten Island's population is extraordinarily rapid. Lots of things change in a decade. Moreover, although he has been active in civic and charitable organizations, he has no record of public service on which to base a campaign for Congress.

Well-known or unknown, it didn't matter to the county Democratic leadership, which made no secret of its desire to install Mr. Gigante as the candidate. It pretended there were other reasons for the selection of Mr. Gigante, but clearly money was the overriding concern, and Mr. Gigante brought more money to the table. And that "surprise" motion to keep County Leader Nicholas LaPorte on for another three years despite criticism (including that of outgoing Borough President Ralph Lamberti)? Guess who it was made by — Robert Gigante.

Two parties, two candidates for Congress that rank-and-file party members, let alone the voting public, had little to do with choosing. This smacks of the very worst of party bossism, and, remember, this is for a congressional election, not some local post.

All party members, representing the larger community, should decide who a party's candidates are to be. We mock the open-and-shut "elections" of totalitarian nations, but when a few party wheel horses sit in council and summarily anoint those candidates who are apt to serve the bosses' purposes better than others, are we really that much better because there are two parties doing this instead of one?

"Loyalty," "unity" and those other evocative words party leaders love to use to exhort the faithful are fine for pep rallies and picnics, but when it comes to nominating a candidate to run for the United States House of Representatives, some higher standard must be used to assess candidates.

Gigante named Dem candidate

By JUDY L. RANDALL
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

Dongan Hills attorney Robert J. Gigante yesterday got the green light to run for Congress when Brooklyn Councilman Sal Albanese dropped out of the race for the Democratic nomination.

Gigante, the choice of Staten Island Democrats, was being opposed by Albanese, who said he had the support of Brooklyn Democratic leader Howard Golden.

"That's terrific," Gigante said when he heard the news.

Albanese stopped short of endorsing Gigante. "I always support Democrats," Albanese said.

Brooklyn comprises one-third of the 14th Congressional District, which will be without a congressman when Rep. Guy V. Molinari assumes the office of Staten Island borough president Jan. 1. A special election is expected to be called in late winter or early spring by Gov. Mario M. Cuomo when the seat is officially declared vacant.

Molinari's daughter, Councilwoman Susan Molinari, will be the Republican candidate for the post.

In a telephone interview with the Advance late yesterday afternoon, Albanese said: "I will not pursue it. It would be counterproductive."

Albanese was scheduled to meet with Golden today, at which time a formal announcement that he would not pursue the nomination was to have been made, according to an informed source.

However, after learning of

Albanese's remarks, Golden, through a spokesman, said:

"I praise Sal Albanese for making the sacrifice he has made so that our party can be united in its efforts to elect a Democrat to Congress. I wish to thank the state chairman for his efforts. The main thing now is unity and winning." Gigante is slated to meet with Golden today.

By "thanking" state Democratic Party chairman John Marino, Golden highlighted what many party insiders have been saying for weeks — that it would be up to Marino to act as a mediator between Golden and Staten Island Democratic Party leader Nicholas LaPorte if a decision could not be amicably reached.

According to party bylaws, in a special election — in which there is no primary — the candidate is selected by the party leader. Because the district is bi-county, both leaders have a say in the decision.

Marino, who as recently as Monday said he did not want to be caught in the fray, said Albanese "made his own decision" to step aside.

"I'm glad," said Marino of Albanese's move. "I hope all Democrats in Brooklyn and Staten Island will support (Gigante) when he is formally chosen. I'm looking forward to a strong race against Susan."

But who has the greater say — LaPorte or Golden — in determining the party's designee remained a point of dispute. LaPorte had maintained that because the lion's share of the district lies within Staten Island, his weighted vote would be more substantial than Golden's. While Golden has not publicly addressed the issue, Albanese had said the decision would be made equally by LaPorte and Golden.

Albanese said he was withdrawing because he "could not be effective as a candidate if I'm involved in party machinations" — not because Staten Island Democrats threw their support behind Gigante.

On Saturday, Gigante received the unanimous support of the executive committee of the Staten Island Democratic Party.

Albanese, a third-year law student who expects to take the bar exam in the spring, said if he had undertaken court action to gain the nomination he "might have won the battle but lost the war in terms of the election . . . It would have been counterproductive. It would have been a standoff between Gigante and myself."

Gigante said he looks forward to Albanese's support, as well as the support of one-time congressional hopeful Councilman Jerome X. O'Donovan, Assemblyman Eric Vitaliano, D-Dongan Hills, and Anthony Pocchia of Greenridge.

"His record and reputation in Brooklyn is outstanding," said Gigante of Albanese. "If a candidate is going to win the congressional seat, he is going to have to rely upon the ability to attract support in Brooklyn."

LaPorte said he was not surprised to hear of Albanese's decision.

"Sal is an honorable man," LaPorte said. "He did his research. He did it gracefully."

Dems rumbling over hand-picked candidate

By JUDY L. RANDALL
ADVANCE STAFF WRITER

While the Democratic nomination for Congress is now firmly in Bob Gigante's grasp, there's an awful lot of ill will out there. As might be expected, that chill in the air is blowing from the direction of the O'Donovan and Vitaliano camps.

Both the councilman and the assemblyman pulled out before interviewing with the executive committee when it became clear to them that Gigante had the inside track.

A wise decision.

How would it have looked for two incumbent office-holders, two proven vote-getters, to have been formally passed over by the Democratic leadership for a party official who has never won elective

office?

But isn't that what just happened, you ask?

Well, yes and no.

O'Donovan, who said he was foregoing this race but making no promises for the future, took himself out of contention by saying that City Council Majority Leader Peter Vallone told him he couldn't do without him, what with all the changes taking place in city government.

Sounds good to me.

Vitaliano was a bit noisier about it, issuing a formal press release, condemning the selection process and blasting what he said were Democratic leader Nick LaPorte's comments that he didn't have the money needed to run.

He went out with a bang and that never hurts.

While LaPorte declined to comment on Vitaliano's remarks, after Gigante was given the nod LaPorte acknowledged that money did, indeed, figure into the selection process.

Realistically, according to LaPorte — and, for that matter, backers of Republican congressional candidate Susan Molinari — you have to figure on anywhere from \$100,000 to \$500,000 to win the special election. Gigante, who has committed himself to bringing in around \$100,000, was promised in the neighborhood of \$300,000 from Washington Democrats — the folks who count — LaPorte said.

One party insider said it wasn't so much what Vitaliano could bring in cashwise, but the fact that he had a "less than realistic" idea of how much it would take to win the race.

But Vitaliano discounts that. He says that if his estimate was on the low side, it was based on the assumption that the election would be held in mid-February, when such elections historically are held, according to the assemblyman.

(State party people are throwing around dates as early as Feb. 20 and as late as April 3. The governor will set the date after the first of the year when the seat is officially vacant. He has a number of other special elections to call statewide and is likely to do it in one fell swoop.)

"When I got involved in politics," said Vitaliano a few days ago, "the Democratic Party was poor but proud. The Democrats had the foot soldiers to give you more bang for the buck."

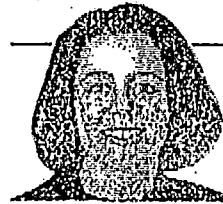
Except when you compare them to the Island's Republican foot soldiers or, more specifically, the Molinari foot soldiers.

In any event, Vitaliano said that if money was the only stumbling block, it was something that could have been overcome.

"What comes first?" he asked. "The money or the product you want to sell?"

Meanwhile, Gigante was catching a lot of grief lately.

But as one Democrat who finds



Judy L. Randall
STRICTLY POLITICAL

his candidacy appealing said, "Sure he's aggressive. But he saw an opening and he took it."

"People say it was a party boss type thing," said Gigante last week. "But he [LaPorte] allowed everyone to go down to Washington to interview [with the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee] because he wanted it to be open, because he wanted to see who would do the best job. I came home with the roses."

As for those critical of LaPorte for "dragging his feet" and telling hopeful candidates to go to Washington to see what they could put together, Gigante said, "You have to get past New Dorp Lane [Democratic Party headquarters], you have to go to Washington, you have to get pumped up."

Gigante laments the discord. Just hours after he got the designation he said, "I've waited a long time for this. I've been watering the garden for 10 years and I finally got a flower to bloom."

The other afternoon, he added, "I'd just like to put all this behind us. I cannot run the race by myself. I will need the support of everybody."

Not too neighborly

Gigante, Vitaliano and O'Donovan all live within three blocks of each other in Dongan Hills, but don't count on afternoon tea anytime soon.

Vitaliano, O'Donovan and Assemblywoman Elizabeth Connelly, who toyed with the idea of running for Congress, will likely meet over the holidays to talk turkey, their supporters say.

While Vitaliano said one day has been set — "We talk all the time.

Mrs. Connelly and I get along better than any two elected officials on Staten Island who are not related," the assemblyman quipped — he confirmed they will meet.

"We'll be meeting to discuss the drift," said Vitaliano. As in party leadership or the lack thereof?

"It will be a discussion of the entire Democratic political machinery," said Vitaliano. "We'll be addressing not just the emergence of the problem but the crystallization of the problem."

Translation: "To use a sports analogy," Vitaliano explained, "people always want to fire the coach because you can't fire the team. But sometimes there have to be more fundamental changes than firing the coach. Sometimes you have to fire the team."

Going by the book

LaPorte and his GOP counterpart, Republican Party leader Olga Igneri, have been feeling the heat, in some circles, for selecting their favorite son — and favorite daughter — to run for Congress and not allowing party regulars to have a say.

It is truly amazing — and truly sad — that the candidates were hand-picked by the leadership with little or no input from county committee members who, in theory at least, represent voters registered in that party.

Sure executive committee members chimed in, but for the most part they sit at the whim of the leader.

And with no primary because of the brief time span of the special election process, whatever the leader says goes.

It's in sharp contrast to how members of the City Council will be chosen to run in a special election: Candidates' names will appear on the ballot as independents after 3,000 signatures are secured.

But, for the record, according to the bylaws of each party, the leaders do not have to go the convention route to seek a consensus of county committee members.

Still, we're not talking about an insignificant post here: we're talk-

ing about the United States House of Representatives. And, even though whoever wins will have to stand for re-election just a few short months later, thus enabling the voters to turn out the hand-picked choice if they so choose, there remains the undeniable power of the incumbency at the polls.

It's disheartening that in this instance it surely seems as though old-time party bossism has prevailed.

Then again, down through the years bossism has been the basis for the selection of so many candidates who have run and won and served with distinction.

One can only hope for as positive an outcome.

Get well wishes . . .

. . . go to outgoing BP chief of staff Tom LaManna. LaManna, out for his morning run in Clove Lakes Park, fell on a patch of ice and cracked six ribs.

Said LaManna with a laugh from his hospital bed in St. Vincent's the other day: "Going up the hill was no problem, but going down . . ."

The envelope, please

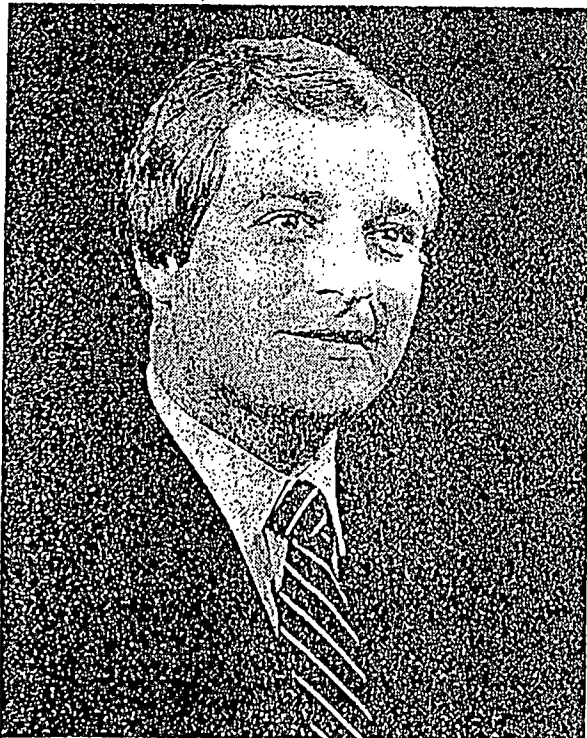
The South Shore Democratic Club has honored Bill DeLuccio with its annual C. Leo Whyte Award. DeLuccio, a county committee member and party worker for many years, was most recently part of the Dinkins campaign.

Mark your calendar

• The North Shore Democratic Club will meet Tuesday at 8:15 p.m. in the Columbian Lyceum, 386 Clove Rd., West Brighton, for the election of officers.

• The Staten Island Democratic Association will hold its annual dinner dance in the Columbian Lyceum Jan. 5 at 7:30 p.m. Manhattan Borough President Ruth Messinger will be honored with the Paul O'Dwyer Humanitarian Award. Tickets are \$35 per person for members; \$40 for non-members. Call Peggy Johnston at 442-2539 for further information.

Strictly political, by Advance political writer Judy L. Randall, appears every week in the Perspective section of the Sunday Advance.



Robert Gigante

Gigante sets war-chest goal, seeks funding

By TERENCE J. KIVLAN
ADVANCE WASHINGTON BUREAU

WASHINGTON — Democratic congressional candidate Robert Gigante has set his sights on raising \$450,000 for his upcoming campaign against Republican Councilwoman Susan Molinari to succeed her father in Congress.

"That's our goal," Gigante said yesterday. "If you look at other specials (special elections) in New York over the past few years, the average comes in at about \$400,000 or so."

Gigante, who was here on a fund-raising expedition, said he planned to seek financial support from both business and labor political action committees (PACs).

He said he would be meeting here this week with representatives of several union PACs, including those for the electrical workers, the food workers and government employees.

The Dongan Hills attorney said he had not decided what type of media advertising to purchase. But he said that in area of television, he was leaning toward airing cable spots because of the ex-

treme expense of regular television in the city.

Republican Rep. Guy V. Molinari, a nine-year veteran of the House, resigned last week to become borough president. Gov. Mario M. Cuomo is expected to call a special election for this spring to fill his House seat, as well as several other elective office vacancies around the state.

Gigante said he believed the main issue in the Staten Island congressional election will be qualifications.

"The issue will be who has the better credentials to be effective for the district," he said.

He said the environment could also be a factor, especially in view of this month's massive oil spill from Exxon's Bayway Refinery into the Arthur Kill. "It's not just happening in Alaska," he commented, alluding to another Exxon disaster, last year's grounding and rupture of the tanker Valdez.

Gigante said he did not believe the proposed secession of the Island from the city would be big issue in the congressional race.



SUSAN MOLINARI

SAMPLE OF 1989 CAMPAIGN MATERIAL

Susan Molinari
For Congress Committee

P.O. Box 060248
New Dorp Station
Staten Island, New York
10306

Tel: (718) 667-3291
Fax: (718) 667-4060
718/351-4747

718/390-5101

SUSAN MOLINARI

FOR CONGRESS

NY 14 CD

SPECIAL ELECTION

FEBRUARY 1990

January 15, 1990

FEC #: C00239921
Contact: Julie Wadler

SUSAN MOLINARI

FOR CONGRESS

A New Generation of Leadership

OVERVIEW

In November of 1989, five term Representative Guy V. Molinari was elected the President of the Borough of Staten Island. This created a vacancy in the New York 14th Congressional District for its member to the House of Representatives and a special election is expected to be announced momentarily (February 20th 1990 appears to be the date that the Governor will set for that election).

Congressman Molinari served with distinction and was a strong supporter of the Reagan-Bush administration. In the 1988 Presidential election, Guy Molinari served as New York State Chairman and as a National Vice Chairman for President Bush's campaign. Guy received, in-turn, strong support from the President in his successful bid to become Staten Island's first Republican Borough President in almost two decades.

The Molinari family has had a long history and tradition of elected public service on Staten Island. Guy's father, S. Robert Molinari, was elected to the NY State Assembly in the 1940's and Guy's daughter, Susan Molinari, is presently the Minority Leader of the NY City Council, the only Republican in that thirty-five member legislative body.

Susan Molinari, whose enormous popularity with her constituents was measured by her resounding re-election victory this past November (73%), will be the Republican standard bearer for the February 1990 special election for Congress in the NY 14th CD. She is the "preferred" candidate of the Republican Executive Committees from Richmond and Kings Counties (the two counties encompassing the 14th CD). She is expected to be the candidate of the Conservative Party as well.

Her Democratic opponent will be Robert Gigante, a Staten Island lawyer who ran two previous, high visibility, campaigns for public office on Staten Island. Although three Democratic elected officials sought the nomination, the Democratic leadership chose to overlook the advantage of their high name ID and supported Gigante, principally on the basis of his ability to raise the financial resources required for a successful special election bid. And, make no mistake about this -- the Democratic Party is very serious about recapturing the Congressional seat they held for so long but lost in 1980.

Two other candidates will be running in the Special Election

as well. The Liberal Party will be running its Chairman Carl Grillo and the Right-to-Life Party its Chairperson Barbara Bolleart. Neither of the minor party candidates is expected to greatly influence the outcome of this election.

The special election for Congress from the 14th CD can be expected to be one driven by strategies to enhance voter turnout, with the two candidates being young, attractive and articulate.

* *turnout* Susan Molinari's advantage will undoubtedly be her high name ID, her experience as an elected official, and the short time frame for the election. Robert Gigante's advantage will be his ability to raise the funds required and the two-to-one Democrat vs. Republican edge in voter registration that exists in the 14th CD. The usual Democratic-Organized Labor coalition will also be a factor, especially given the importance of GOTV machinery on special election days.

Polling at this point in time should show Susan Molinari with a comfortable lead. As the Gigante campaign unwinds that lead will undoubtedly dwindle, especially if the financial resources needed by the Molinari camp are late or worst insufficient.

One final consideration to keep in mind when looking at an overview of this campaign: another election will be held in November of 1990 and most probably the Democratic line will be led by Italo-American Mario Cuomo in his expected bid for re-election.

Susan Molinari must win this election convincingly to enhance our long term goal of keeping a Republican/Conservative from New York City in the US House of Representatives.

THE CANDIDATE

Susan Molinari was elected to the New York City Council in 1985 by a mere 161 votes out of the 43,000 cast. Her election made history in that she was, at 27 years of age: the youngest member ever elected to the Council; the first Republican from her district (1st CD); and, the only Republican elected to the 35 member Council. She immediately took on the role of Minority Leader and given all of the privileges and responsibilities that go along with the position. ✱

In her four years serving on the Council, Susan Molinari sponsored and passed significant legislation, a feat not matched by freshman members. She supported strong conservative positions and fought against increased local taxes. Within a short time, Democrats as well as Republicans recognized Susan's legislative talents and were referring to Councilwoman Molinari as a "thoroughbred"; "an up-and-coming political star"; "a one-of-a-kind-leader".

Susan Molinari's campaign for Congress is appropriately labeled "A New Generation of Leadership". Her election to Congress will have national implications -- the youngest woman, ever, elected to the US House of Representatives. ✱

The electorate recognized her performance in November 1989 by returning Susan Molinari to the City Council in a resounding fashion. Susan Molinari won re-election by capturing 73 percent of the vote from her district against a field of four candidates. Running on both the Republican and Conservative Party lines, Susan outpolled her Democratic rival by 3 to 1 even though the Democratic registration advantage was 2 to 1! In her district, she outpolled her father by a wide margin in his successful run for Borough President. ✱

In the early 1980's, prior to running for elected office, Susan Molinari worked for the Republican National Committee. She was given the responsibility by the RNC to run its ethnic outreach program during the 1984 Presidential re-election campaign of Ronald Reagan.

Councilwoman Molinari is a graduate of the State University of New York at Albany, having received her Bachelor's and Master's degrees in Communications and Rhetoric.

In July 1988, Susan Molinari married John Lucchesi of Staten Island.

THE DISTRICT

The New York 14th Congressional District has the largest number of Italo-American voters of any congressional district in the nation. ✕

The district lines link two counties, Richmond and Kings Counties, with the Staten Island portion (Richmond) representing a little more than two-thirds of the total.

Approximately two hundred-forty thousand (240,000) registered voters live within the 14th CD boundaries.

The two pieces that make up the total district (i.e. all of Staten Island and the Bay Ridge sections of Brooklyn) are essentially mirror images of each other. The demographics are almost identical for each piece:

Registrations (Estimates)

Democrats	=	52%
Republicans	=	27%
Conservatives	=	3%
Independents	=	17%
Right-to-Life	=	0.4%
Liberal	=	0.6%

Staten Island's residents are somewhat younger and a larger percentage of Staten Island residents live in single family homes. The registered Democrats, are more often than not, conservative democrats for most of the district.

The district has its pockets of poverty in which the Democratic candidate has a clear advantage; but for the most part, a strong Republican candidate who can capture the majority of independent voters can win the district. Guy Molinari, with his popularity, ethnicity and political philosophy has proven that four times in-a-row, since the district lines were established in 1982.

The last election, 1988 Congressional, is summarized in Table 1 that follows.

1988 Congressional Race
14th CD - NY

TABLE 1

	<u>GUY MOLINARI</u>		<u>JEROME O'DONOVAN</u>	
STATEN ISLAND	REP -	58,308	DEM -	43,078
	CONS -	9,765	IND -	1,237
	RTL -	3,801		
TOTAL (SI)		71,874 (61.9%)		44,315 (38.1%)

BROOKLYN	REP -	22,903	DEM -	13,010
	CONS -	3,322	IND -	178
	RTL -	1,080		
TOTAL (BKLYN)		27,305 (67.4%)		13,188 (32.6%)

DISTRICT TOTALS		99,179 (63.3%)		57,503 (36.7%)

THE SPECIAL ELECTION

The February 1990 Special Election for Congress in New York's 14th CD will pit against each other two young, articulate, energetic candidates -- both of whom are Italo-American and both of whom are pro-choice on the issue of abortion.

Susan Molinari has the early advantage of name ID on both sides of the district. She is well known throughout Staten Island, not just in her Councilmatic district. In Brooklyn, she capitalizes on the Molinari name, her own visibility and, to some extent, her role as Minority Leader of the City Council. At thirty-one years of age she has already won three elections (a Republican Primary and General Election in 1985; and her re-election to the City Council this past November).

Robert Gigante, a prominent lawyer on Staten Island, is in his early forties and is presently serving as Law Chairman for the Democratic County Committee of Richmond. In 1978, he ran a very strong and imaginative campaign for the N.Y. State Senate against long-term incumbent and Chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, John Marchi. Although Gigante beat Marchi, Democrat versus Republican, Marchi survived by virtue of the votes he received on the Conservative Party line.

In 1980, Gigante ran a tough race in the Democratic Primary for Congress against 18 year incumbent John Murphy. Gigante came in second in a five way race, with Murphy squeezing through the primary with less than 40 percent of the vote. The Abscam tainted Murphy went on to lose in the general election to then Assemblyman Guy Molinari.

Gigante is a tough campaigner who has proven he can raise campaign dollars and run a well planned and coordinated race. He also can be expected to have the man-power needed for special elections.

The County Conventions of all of the political parties can be expected to convene within the next two weeks with the executive committee designations going unchallenged for both candidates.

The Molinari campaign has been pledged strong support from the Republican National Committee, the National Republican Congressional Committee and the New York Republican State Committee. In addition, a successful campaign strategy will require substantial support from the PAC community and from planned fundraising events, back home and in Washington.

THE STRATEGY

The Susan Molinari for Congress Committee has been active for over a month and is well into its campaign strategy. We are cognizant of all that is different about special elections and experienced in targeting voter groups to insure as large a turnout of our base vote as can be accomplished, within the resources available.

We believe that the following are target groups that can be the focus of our strategy:

- Registered Republicans, Conservatives and Independents,
- Females, *no new taxes
crime/drugs
education*
- Younger voters,
- Italo-American Democrats.

The principle campaign expenditures will be for direct mail, telephone, cable T.V. and print ads. The budget for the entire campaign has been estimated at \$450,000 - \$500,000.

The team that has been put together for this campaign, the volunteers and the professionals, are very experienced -- especially in winning hard fought local elections.

DOUG GAMBLE

424 - 36th Place
Manhattan Beach, CA 90266
(213) 548-6409

Feb. 19/90

TO: KRISTEN GEAR
2 Pages

SUSAN MOLINARI FUNDRAISER, NEW YORK (Mary Kate Grant)

I THOUGHT I'D COME TO NEW YORK SO THE PRESS WOULD HAVE SOMETHING TO WRITE ABOUT BESIDES THE TRUMPS.

GOVERNOR CUOMO IS GOING TO BE HERE TOMORROW DOING A FUNDRAISER FOR SUSAN'S OPPONENT, BUT HE PROMISED ME HE WOULDN'T TRY TO UPSTAGE OUR EVENT. MARIO SAYS THERE'S NO TRUTH TO THE RUMOR THAT, WHILE EVERYONE ELSE TAKES THE FERRY OVER TO STATEN ISLAND, HE'LL WALK ACROSS.

EVEN THOUGH MARIO CUOMO AND I ARE IN DIFFERENT PARTIES, I TRY TO BE GRACIOUS WHEN I'M IN NEW YORK. TO MAKE SURE THE GOVERNOR WON'T HAVE TOO TOUGH AN ACT TO FOLLOW TOMORROW, I'M NOT GOING TO UNLEASH THE FULL FORCE OF MY CHARISMA TODAY.

THE SPECIAL ELECTION IS ON MARCH 20TH AND SUSAN'S BIRTHDAY IS ON THE 27TH, AND SHE TOLD ME IT'S TOO BAD THEY'RE NOT ON THE SAME DAY. I SAID "THAT'S NO PROBLEM -- IF I CAN MAKE PEARL HARBOR DAY ^{ARRIVE} EARLY I CAN DO THE SAME WITH YOUR BIRTHDAY."

SUSAN & GUY MOLINARI ARE THE SHINE ON THE BIG APPLE.

MORE...

- 2 -

DOUG GAMBLE

TO: KRISTEN GEAR - MOLINARI FUNDRAISER (CONT'D)

SUSAN IS IN THE LONELY POSITION OF BEING THE ONLY REPUBLICAN ON THE NEW YORK CITY COUNCIL, AND WHEN SHE WINS THIS ELECTION SHE'LL BE THE ONLY FEMALE REPUBLICAN REPRESENTATIVE FROM NEW YORK. SHE'S SORT OF THE MAYTAG REPAIRMAN OF NEW YORK REPUBLICAN POLITICS.

THE DEMOCRATS THINK THEY'RE GOING TO WIN THIS ELECTION, BUT I HAVE A THREE-WORD WARNING FOR THEM: REMEMBER BUSTER DOUGLAS.

(This will only work if Susan is the underdog, which I don't know.)

WE NEED ANOTHER DEMOCRAT IN CONGRESS ABOUT AS MUCH AS ANDY ROONEY NEEDS A VACATION.

S.I. Chamber of Commerce
718-727-1900

Molinari 718-667-3291

Guy Molinari 718-390-5100
Lorraine

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

Feb 28th

SHALIMAR banquet facility

12:30 - luncheon

President attend VIP reception just
before lunch

someone will introduce Susan →
Susan will introduce President →
depart

500 people expected
(\$200 a person)

* list of those at head dias has
not been put together yet

Chamber of Commerce 718-727-1900

THE WHITE HOUSE

WASHINGTON

February 20, 1990

MEMORANDUM FOR JOHN G. KELLER, JR.

FROM: JUDD SWIFT

SUBJECT: STATEN ISLAND, NEW YORK; SAN FRANCISCO,
LOS ANGELES AND PALM SPRINGS, CALIFORNIA

On February 7 - 9, 1990, Judd Swift conducted a Pre-Advance to San Francisco and Los Angeles, California. The following background, theme, scenario and schedule have been developed for your consideration.

Background - Staten Island, New York

SUSAN MOLINARI FUNDRAISING LUNCHEON

Susan Molinari is the Republican candidate for the New York 14th Congressional District. She is the daughter of Guy Molinari, the New York State Bush Chairman and former Congressman from the 14th CD. Guy Molinari had held the seat since 1980, and vacated it because of his election in November, 1989 to Borough President of Staten Island. Susan is the only Republican member of the New York City Council, and was nominated at the February 13, 1990 County Convention to be the Republican candidate in the special election to fill her father's seat. The election will be held March 20, 1990.

The Democratic opposition is Bob Gigante, the Counsel to the County Democratic Party. Rumor has it that he was the Democratic nominee because he had the most money to spend on the campaign.

The 14th district includes all of Staten Island and Brooklyn. Both the President and Mayoral candidate Rudolph Giuliani won the district overwhelmingly in their respective races. A President has not visited Staten Island in 25 years.

The cost for a ticket to both the fundraising Reception and Luncheon is \$1000 per person, and the cost for the luncheon only is \$200 per person. The campaign is hoping to have up to 500 people attend this event. The money raised by the event will be used primarily for political mailings by the campaign.

Proposed Scenario

The President arrives Shalimar Catering Hall and will begin participation in a Staff Photo. Upon conclusion of the Staff Photo, the President will depart TBD Room and proceed to the Off-Stage Announcement Area. The President will be announced onto Stage and proceed to Seat. The President will be introduced for Brief Remarks by TBD. The President will give Brief Remarks. Upon conclusion of Brief Remarks, the President will depart the Stage and proceed to the Holding Room. After a brief hold, the President will proceed to the Motorcade and depart Shalimar Catering Hall en route Landing Zone.

Background - San Francisco, California

PETE WILSON FOR GOVERNOR FUNDRAISER

The dinner will be held at the St. Francis Hotel with approximately 1000 guests. Each guest has contributed \$1000 to participate in the event.

The Pete Wilson for Governor campaign is the National Republican Party's top priority in 1990 with a total estimated budget of \$30 million. This event is expected to net \$700,000 towards the estimated budget.

Proposed Scenario

The President will arrive the St. Francis Hotel, (Post Street entrance), and proceeds to the City Club on the 12th floor. Upon arrival at the City Club, the President will proceed to the Library and begin participation in a Staff Photo with approximately 200 guests, who have sold tables of 10 at \$10,000. Upon conclusion of the Staff Photo, the President will depart the Library and proceed to the Holding Room (London Suite). After a brief hold, the President will depart the City Club and proceed to the Grand Ballroom Off-Stage Announcement Area. The President will be announced into the Ballroom, accompanied by Senator Pete Wilson, and will proceed to his seat. Senator Wilson will introduce the President for Brief Remarks. The President will give Brief Remarks. Upon conclusion of Brief Remarks, the President will depart the Stage and proceed to the Holding Room. After a brief hold, the President will depart the Holding Room, proceed to the Motorcade and depart the St. Francis Hotel en route San Francisco International Airport.

Official Warns S.I. Oil Leak Threatens Crucial Bird Area

By DENNIS HEVESI

As efforts to clean up an oil leak of at least 200,000 gallons continued yesterday in the Arthur Kill, a New York State official warned that one of the most important feeding and nesting areas for rare birds on the East Coast would suffer major damage, unless the work was adequately performed.

"There could be a major problem come spring, when it's feeding time," the regional director of environmental conservation, Carol Ash, said. "We will require Exxon to remediate to the fullest extent possible, so that the spring feeding will be a healthy one."

"We're facing, basically, a wildlife catastrophe," said Albert F. Appleton, conservation chairman of the New York City Audubon Society. "What no one realizes is that this is one of the country's premiere urban wildlife refuges."

"Despite the image of the place as an industrial wasteland and weedy vacant lots, this area maintains a breeding population of 1,500 pairs of herons." The heron is an endangered species that has been replenishing its numbers, particularly in the area of the spill, in recent years.

Rupture on Tuesday

They neared extinction early in the century "at the hands of plume hunters and because of marsh destruction," Mr. Appleton said. He added that the Goethals Bridge Pond, a 33-acre area north of the bridge, served more than 160 species of birds.

The leak occurred on Tuesday morning, when an Exxon pipeline ruptured in the 13-mile waterway between Staten Island and New Jersey. Exxon said yesterday that it would do whatever was necessary to clean the marshes and preserve the nesting areas.

"We will foot the bill to set this whole situation right," said Kitty Cochrane, who as manager of the Exxon terminal in Bayonne, N.J., is in charge of the pipeline.

Ms. Ash said 12 additional dead birds were found yesterday on Pralls Island, the main bird sanctuary in the waterway, bringing to 24 the number known to have died because the oil had stripped their coats' protection against the cold. "And it's the same mix, mallards, black ducks and Canada geese," she added.

30,000 Feet of Boom

The commander of the Coast Guard district that covers the coast from

"We have six skimmers and 26 vacuum trucks out there," Captain North said. "There's about 30,000 feet of boom out."

The captain said that the guard had focused on 25 sites in the channel, "and they are actively at work at 20 of those areas." Exxon is handling the cleanup.

Guard officials stuck to their estimate that more than 200,000 gallons of No. 2 heating oil had leaked from the 12-inch-wide 6.7-mile pipe between the Bayway Refinery in Linden, N.J. under the Arthur Kill to the northwestern tip of Staten Island and under the Kill Van Kull to Bayonne.

Dependence on Exxon

On Tuesday, Exxon told the guard that 5,000 gallons had spilled. On Wednesday, saying that it was offering a "worst-case scenario," Exxon raised the amount to more than 500,000 gallons. But the Guard, basing its estimate on observations from helicopters, revised the figure to 200,000. The guard considers spills of more than 100,000 gallons major.

Asked again whether the guard was depending on Exxon for its estimates, Captain North said that was just in situations involving pipeline breaks.

"In a pipeline situation, where there is no vessel with cargo tanks, we ask

'We will require Exxon to remediate to the fullest extent.'

"What do you think you lost?" he said. "When it's from a vessel with a loading manifest, we know exactly how much is lost."

Exxon said the leak was at a half-inch-wide four-foot-long tear in the pipe 150 feet from the Bayway dock, where the pipeline rises to enter the refinery and is supposed to be seven feet underwater. The company said it appeared that a boat had hit the pipe, because it was 25 feet under the surface.

'Out of the Navigational Channel'

A Coast Guard pollution-response officer, Ensign Joseph

The New York Times/Sara Krulwich

City Mayor for Financial
t, was at right. Mayor
announcements yester-
City Hall.

mic Posts

ces.
of Education spokesman,
rte, said that since 1988,
ters staff had been re-
phases, to 5,224 from
uction of 1,223 employees
through transfers to jobs
arters, attrition, and the
unfilled positions, Mr.

to reporters' questions,
d that there were still
ole working at board
and that he has been
ditional reductions that
Chancellor, Joseph A.
ld announce later this

he saw "a bloated bu-
ty government," Mr.
Absolutely."

another point, that he
le in Mr. Fernandez's
away city cars from 14

Metropolitan News

Copyright © 1990 The New York Times

NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY, CONNECTICUT / THURSDAY, JANUARY 4, 1990

B1

Officials Say Arthur Kill Oil Spill May Total 500,000 Gallons

By DENNIS HEVESI

The rupture of an underwater Exxon pipeline, far more serious than officials calculated on Tuesday, has allowed up to 500,000 gallons of heating oil to leak into the Arthur Kill between Staten Island and New Jersey. Environmentalists said the leak posed a significant danger to wildlife.

On Tuesday, based on figures supplied by Exxon, the Coast Guard estimated that 5,000 gallons had spilled. But yesterday, amid confusion about the amount, Exxon and the Coast Guard estimated that 200,000 to 500,000 gallons were fouling the 13-mile-long waterway.

"This is a major spill," said Carol Ash, regional director of the New York State Environmental Conservation Department. The Coast Guard considers spills of more than 100,000 gallons major.

Shortly before dawn yesterday, a dozen birds were found dead in marshes on Prall's Island, a sanctuary for birds south of the Goethals Bridge. Conservation experts said birds returning north in the spring could face serious harm, because the spill is likely to kill the food they find in the wetlands along the waterway.

The spill involved No. 2 heating oil, which is not as light as gasoline, but not as heavy as the No. 6 crude oil spilled last year by the

Exxon Valdez in Alaska. That spill left 11 million gallons of the heavy crude along 1,000 miles of the coast.

A 100-square-mile slick that cleanup crews continued to battle yesterday off the coast of Morocco involved 19 million gallons of crude oil that have spewed from a crippled Iranian supertanker.

Still, the Coast Guard considered the spill in the Arthur Kill serious enough that it dispatched four members of its Atlantic Strike Team, based in Mobile, Ala., to monitor the problem.

"That's the team that responds to major spills," a Coast Guard spokesman, Petty Officer Jeff Crawley, said. "They have tre-

mendous amounts of resources available to them," should the cleanup, being run by Exxon, not prove sufficient.

The Commander of the Port, Capt. Robert C. North, said the kill was closed to ship traffic yesterday. "Basically, Exxon is doing a good job of cleaning up," Captain North said. He said 50 percent of the oil had evaporated. "It should all be contained or evaporated in three or four days," he added.

Asked about the confusion over the amount spilled, Captain North said, "On Tuesday, we went with the initial estimate of 5,000 from Exxon." Yesterday, however,

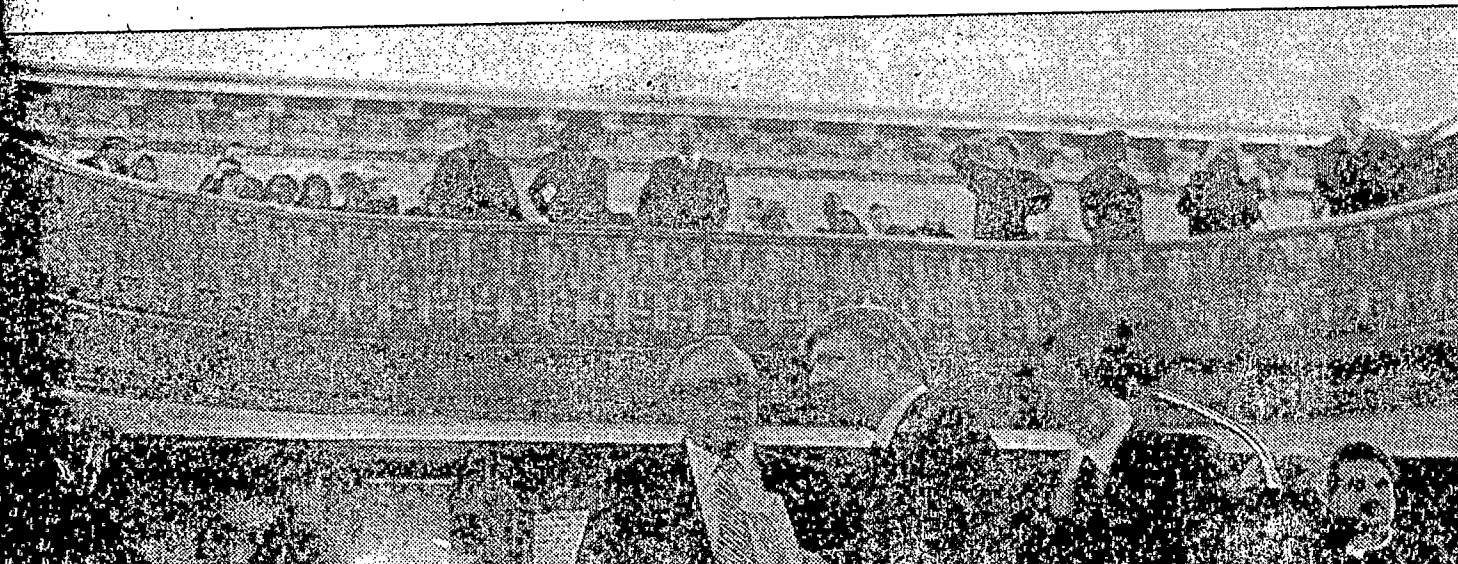
Continued on Page B5

Hospitals Start Transfer Plan In Emergencies

Ambulance Service Acts To Combat Crowding

By HOWARD W. FRENCH

Facing an unprecedented crush of emergency cases in New York City, the Emergency Medical Service yesterday began for the first time to transfer seriously ill pa-



Continued From Page B1

"Exxon revised that and gave us a worst-case scenario of 500,000 gallons. But our observations from helicopter overflights indicated that that was too high." That amount of fuel would fill an Olympic-size pool.

Saying it was "difficult to make a ballpark guess, Coast Guard-wise we think it's more on the order of 200,000 gallons," Captain North said.

The executive officer of the port, Lieut. Comdr. Richard Softye, second in command, said it was far more difficult to estimate a leak from a pipe than from a vessel, because "we know exactly how much was on board and how much was lost."

"It's definitely not an exact science," he said. "We have to depend on Exxon's engineers."

The 12-inch-wide 6.7-mile pipeline runs from the Bayway Refinery in Linden, N.J., under the Arthur Kill to the northwestern tip of Staten Island and under the Kill van Kull to an Exxon terminal in Bayonne, N.J.

At a news conference yesterday at Bayway, an Exxon executive, Kitty Cochrane, said: "Divers examining the pipeline as part of Exxon's investigation into the cause of the leak have found evidence which would suggest it had been hit by a ship. The line has been moved and creased and has a tear."

Ducks, Geese and Crabs

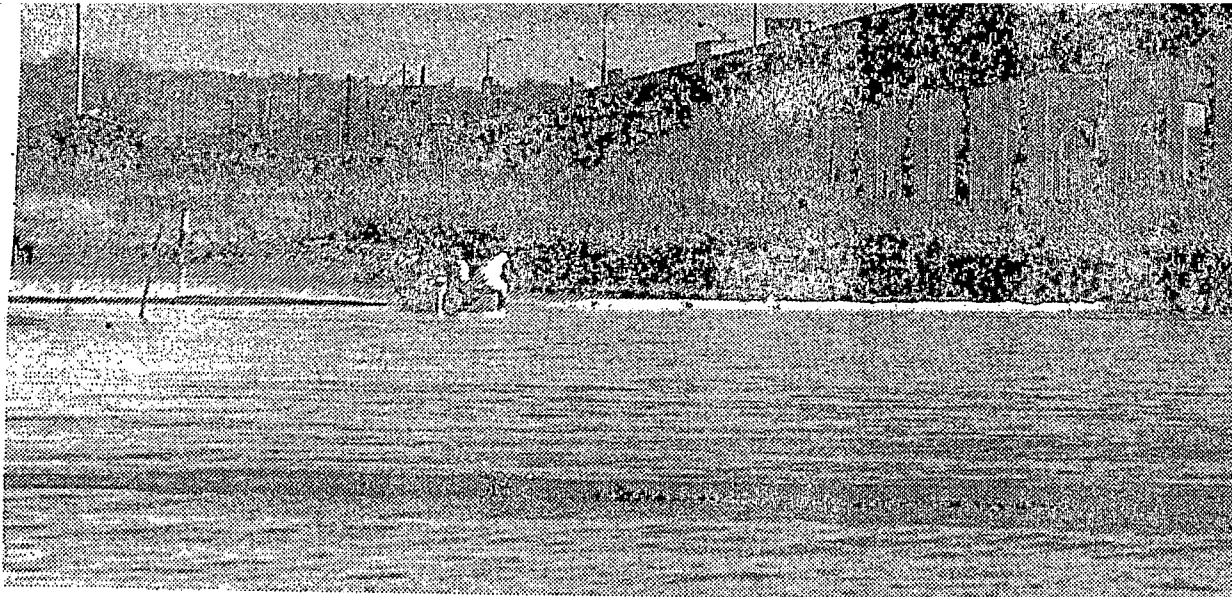
Ms. Cochrane said the tear, which was found about 150 feet from the docks at Bayway, was half an inch wide and four feet long. At that point, the pipe is rising to enter Bayway and is supposed to be about seven feet under water. "The pipeline had been physically moved," she said, to about 25 feet below the surface.

Ms. Ash said the environmental department was trying to assess the impact of the spill.

"The heron are in the South, fortunately, right now," she said. "But there are a lot of ducks and geese flying over right now that usually feed in this area. And we do know that the fiddler crab has been hurt. We're out there now with our biologists and bird people trying to determine just how bad it is."

She said a major concern was "the oil up on Pralls Island, which is the rookery for herons, snowy egrets and some common egrets."

"The heron are an endangered species," Ms. Ash said. "Pralls Island and Shooters Island, with Goethals in the



The New York Times/Jim Wilson

As much as 500,000 gallons of heating oil leaked into the Arthur Kill off Staten Island from an underwater Exxon pipeline. Environmentalists said the spill posed a significant danger to wildlife.

nine live birds here with us now that we are trying to stabilize," she said.

Ms. Mahaffy said the oil "destroys the water repellency of the bird."

"Then," she added, "when they get wet, they freeze to death. This oil is not really thick enough for them to be choking on it. But when they preen their feathers, they ingest the oil, and secondary things start happening to their insides like internal bleeding."

Carolyn Murray, a project associate for the Trust for Public Land, which operates the bird sanctuary on Pralls Island, said the spill "couldn't have happened in a worse place."

"These are tidal marshes, which are

a fairly delicate ecosystem," she said. "This is a polluted environment, which is one of the reasons we are concerned that this will be one blow too many."

She said there were 300 to 500 nesting pairs of herons, egrets and ibises on the island, adding:

"They nest in colonies on the higher ground, so their actual nesting sites probably won't be affected by the oil. But the tidal wetlands are where they forage for fish, crabs, worms, insects. The birds won't be back until spring."

"What we're concerned about is that this animal life will not reproduce, so that when the birds come back, they will have a greatly reduced source of

food. And then there's the fish of the Arthur Kill, which will probably be adversely affected. And the birds eat the fish."

A bright sun shone over the kill yesterday afternoon, somewhat brightening what even on the best of days is mostly a bleak stretch among garbage dumps, factories and a large Consolidated Edison plant on Staten Island and the oil refinery and other plants in New Jersey.

The spill made itself plain on the banks of the wetlands, where a high tide had darkened the soil a reddish brown. And it also showed in the water, in rainbow streaks and brown blotches.

Hospitals Begin Transfers of Emergency Patients

Continued From Page B1

is really overworked and we have extended the hours of our walk-in clinics to keep the nonemergency patients out of the emergency room."

Officials from the E.M.S. and the city's Health and Hospitals Corporation, which runs the public hospitals, said that until the emergency room crisis abates, municipal and volunteer ambulance crews would begin ferrying those patients in greatest need of inpa-

Efforts to speed the transfer of patients have been hampered, officials said, because of a failure by many hospitals to communicate data on bed availability through a computer system established by the state last winter to monitor emergency-room overcrowding.

"We are finding that some of the hospitals are not keeping their reports up to date," said Frances Tarterton, a Health Department spokeswoman, who added that officials were forced

hospital beds as AIDS and crack have placed extraordinary demands on the hospital system.

Shortage of Nurses

The situation is made worse by an acute shortage of nurses and other hospital professionals, without whom the availability of hospital beds means little. At Lincoln Hospital in the Bronx, for example, Health Department officials said 99 beds, mostly in new and never-used units, remain empty be-

begin to snout, the Governor to let him have his say. He Assembly sergeant-at-arms dragging Mr. Braverman chamber, then lectured Mr. man about how New York "a friend" in the fight again

The Governor also turned to defuse the tension, expressing confidence that "this is not a R trick." Then he became sole can argue with his timing taste," he told the Legislature cannot argue with his sincerity

Larry Kramer, a New York playwright who helped found said he was moved by both test and Mr. Cuomo's response watched the speech on television burst into tears when I sa

Woman's Body

SPENCERPORT, N.Y., Jan. — The partly clothed body of was discovered today by police searching a suburban Rochester. Investigators are trying to determine if the body is related to that of 12 women and the disappearance of three others in Rochester since 1988.

The body, naked from the waist down, was found about 12:20 p.m. lying face down on a chunk of ice adjacent to Northampton

Lottery Numbers

Dec. 3, 1990

New York Numbers — 298

New York Win 4 — 7119

Connecticut Daily — 190

Connecticut Play 4 — 8182

Dec. 2, 1990

New York Keno — 8, 9, 17, 18, 30, 31, 34, 42, 44, 47, 51, 54, 60, 70, 71, 72

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

IN THE MATTER OF THE RECEIVERSHIP OF FIRST CITY NATIONAL BANK AND TRUST COMPANY, A National Banking Association

An Application having been presented to the Court in the Southern District of New York, and it appearing that the same is proper, the Court hereby

cept by monumental political last year. A Czechoslovak Prime Minister, Vladimir the Soviet plan would be a put into effect right away. ruble, the Polish zloty and Eastern European currencies or nonconvertible — that range of those currencies is strict rules and controlled government. Western currencies

are readily marketable for hard currency like dollars and marks. Other countries in the trade association would not have such an easy time selling their low-quality manufactured goods for hard currency.

It is therefore not to their immediate advantage to scrap that feature of the present system, which enables them to send those goods to the Soviet Union in

Continued on Page A11, Column 1

ing machine guns as he drove the wagon in a middle-class neighborhood here, the police said. No group asserted responsibility for the killing.

"It looks like the Shining Path," a Government security official said today. Shining Path guerrillas seldom take responsibility for the killings they carry out.

A rival guerrilla group, the Tupac Amaru Revolutionary Movement, which has a Castroite ideology, generally kidnaps prominent people, then telephones news agencies for publicity and bargains for some sort of ransom.

The killing comes after a report showing that 1989 was the bloodiest year of the decade for political violence in Peru.

In 1989, 3,198 people were killed in political violence, compared with 1,986 killed in 1988, according to the report,

Continued on Page A7, Column 1

the Commission in 1985 by a Chinese-American woman, Rosalie Tung, who had been denied tenure at the university's Wharton School of Business. Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which Congress extended in 1972 to educational institutions, prohibits employment discrimination based on race, sex, national origin or religion.

Justice Blackmun said that while the Court has upheld First Amendment protection for universities against Government attempts "to control or direct the content of the speech" on campus, no such threat is posed by the Government's effort to assess whether a university has engaged in illegal discrimination.

"The infringement the university complains of is extremely attenuated," he said. Justice Blackmun dismissed

Continued on Page B7, Column 1



Reuters

Accused of Opposing the Revolution

Libiu Banga, left, and Markku Auvel were accused of being members of Nicolae Ceausescu's security police and of killing two people during the uprising.

Scary Wait for Treatment

"Everyone in the house seen me cry." He entered a comprehensive program in Queens. He is waiting to enter over-ent programs in New miliating episodes are Beauvais was lucky in had a family to watch some addicts, waiting must battle the panic alone. in a van that I had employer," said Frank addict awaiting treat-

ment. "I went to jail for that for two days. I had no place to go at all. "But I really want this," he said, "even if I have to wait a year." No one knows precisely how many people are seeking drug rehabilitation. Late in 1989, the names of some 3,000 addicts were on waiting lists in New York, a state that can treat about 50,000 at any one time. But officials estimate that the number of addicts in New York State is near one million, the overwhelming majority of them in New York City. In New Jersey, officials of the Divi-

AND HEART. JOIN BILL 8 PM Tonight Ch. 13.—ADVT.

Continued on Page B4, Column 1

Exxon Cites a Year of Breakdowns In Oil-Pipe Leak Off Staten Island

By CRAIG WOLFF

Exxon officials said yesterday that a leak detection system that had been malfunctioning for at least a year failed to detect a rupture in a pipeline last week and alert its operators that more than a half-million gallons of oil were hemorrhaging into the Arthur Kill off Staten Island.

The leak, one of the worst ever in the New York area, continued almost non-stop for six hours. Exxon acknowledged yesterday that if the control system had been operating properly, the amount of oil lost would have been "fractional."

It was Exxon's first official description of what went wrong in a pipeline carrying oil between its Bayway refinery and its Bayonne, N.J., terminal on New Year's Day.

Environmentalists Astonished

Environmental officials from both New York and New Jersey have said that Arthur Kill, a 13-mile reach of water, is a vital feeding and nesting area for rare birds on the East Coast. More than 200 birds have been found dead. The officials have called for an investigation of the leak.

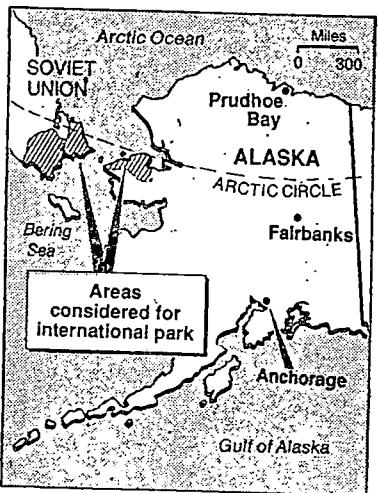
Yesterday, they expressed astonishment that Exxon had left a mechanism as crucial as a leak detection system in disrepair.

"Their explanation of what happened leaves me deeply dissatisfied," said Thomas C. Jorling, the Commissioner

of the New York State Department of Environmental Conservation. "It does not avoid the need for an investigation. In fact, it begs it. Everything they said suggests a sloppy performance by both personnel and equipment."

From the moment the oil slicks were first noticed in the dark waters early in the morning of Jan. 2, no one seemed to know precisely how extensive it was. The first reports said 5,000 gallons had leaked. The next day, the Coast Guard

Continued on Page B3, Column 1



The New York Times/Jan. 10, 1990

1 Park, 2 Superpowers

Soviet and American officials say a joint park along the Bering Strait would promote the area's

THE NEW YORK TIMES is available for home or office delivery in most major U.S. cities. Please call this toll-free number: 1-800-631-2500. ADVT



the witness stand yesterday in her \$175 million suit against the New York City Health and Hospitals Corporation. But the physician, Dr. Veronica Prego, did not testify, because the court stenographer's machine broke down. Justice Aaron D. Bernstein of State Supreme Court in Brooklyn recessed the trial until this afternoon.

Earlier, Dr. Prego, looking pale and emaciated, fidgeted as her former husband testified.

Dr. Prego, who worked at Kings County Hospital, contends she contracted AIDS through the hospital's negligence. She says she pricked her finger on an infected needle left in a pile of bed linen and other waste. Her former husband, Dr. Michael

Goldberg, a psychiatrist at Kings County, testified that their marriage ended shortly after she had been diagnosed as having the virus and that he took tests for two years. "I was concerned when she tested positive," Dr. Goldberg said, adding that he and his wife "were basically in the process of breaking up" in March 1985, when she told him that she had tested positive, while he had tested negative, for the AIDS virus.

Saying that he and his former wife had been in a survey on AIDS among health-care workers, Dr. Goldberg testified that although the study was supposed to have been confidential, he had heard from "friends in psychiatry there was a doctor who might have AIDS at Kings County Hospital."

Exxon Says Its Safeguards Failed In Oil-Pipe Spill Off Staten Island

Continued From Page A1

said about 200,000 gallons had spilled, while Exxon offered estimates as high as half a million gallons. Yesterday, the company gave the highest figure yet, saying that 567,000 gallons had poured into the waters, or 13,500 barrels.

"The reason for the disparity was because the Coast Guard was measuring it visually," said Lou Jung, an Exxon spokesman. "They looked at what they had to clean up, but now we've had a chance to measure what we lost."

In a meeting with state officials yesterday, Exxon acknowledged that the leak detection system had been faltering for at least a year, Mr. Jung said. He said it would send out an alarm "once or twice a week" on both ends of the 12-inch-wide, 6.7-mile-long pipe where meters recorded the oil flow.

But each time on inspection, workers in the Bayway control would find no problem. Thus, at 10:30 P.M. on Jan. 1, Mr. Jung said, when the leak detection system signaled a problem, operators followed normal practice: They reset the system. When the signal did not repeat itself, they concluded that nothing was amiss, Mr. Jung said, equating it with a house's electrical circuit breaker system that chronically shuts off power.

"You don't assume anything is wrong," he said.

'There's a Glitch'

Mr. Jung said that because the pipeline had not suffered a leak in 20 years and because it is not used all the time, an upgrading of the system had "received low priority."

"It's clear something keeps shutting the system down," he said. "There's a glitch, but we don't know where. It's a budget problem, but not our highest item." He added that the company had been planning to refurbish the system this year.

In a chronology released by Exxon yesterday, the company said that after

the false alarm at 10:30 P.M., nothing unusual immediately happened. At midnight, the transfer of the oil was shut down for what the company called a "routine inventory check."

At 2:28 A.M., the operator noted a higher-than-expected flow rate and shut the system down. But a computer check indicated that all valves were correctly set. Operation resumed four minutes later.

At 3 A.M., the leak detection system again signaled a problem. Once again, the operators switched the system back on, at 3:40. Again the alarm did not repeat.

According to Exxon, the Linden (N.J.) Fire Department and the New Jersey Marine Police received a report of an oil spill in the barge dock area between 3:50 and 4:05 A.M., but the State Police did not detect any oil in the water.

Finally, at 4:14, the leak detection system went off once more. Exxon said that it shut down the system at 4:30.

The Coast Guard had first received word of a spill at 3:07 A.M., Lieut. Commander Paul Milligan, a Coast Guard spokesman said yesterday. But he said that Coast Guard officers did not immediately suspect that an underwater pipeline was the problem.

"We initially looked at vessels and then at different facilities," he said.

By the time the Coast Guard and Exxon itself concluded at 7:20 A.M. that a pipeline had ruptured the damage had long since been done.

Commander Milligan said the Coast Guard's chronology was the same as Exxon's.

The spill involved No. 2 heating oil, which is not as light as gasoline, but not as heavy as the No. 6 crude oil spilled last year by the Exxon Valdez off Alaska. That spill left 11 million gallons of oil along 1,000 miles of the coast.

News of Business People:
Monday through Friday,
Business Day

All fees listed

Decides to Run for Governor

...to some...
...young life...
...and who has lived at 85 Navy W...
...for 28 years, said: "There's always...
...shooting, shooting, shooting. I'm an...
...lady. I can't be running away."

...10-foot bed...
...his few...
...ill, his few...
...and who has lived at 85 Navy W...
...for 28 years, said: "There's always...
...shooting, shooting, shooting. I'm an...
...lady. I can't be running away."

Refusal
high-five
deadly fe
Brooklyn

Killing

Metro Datelines

2/27/90
BZ

New York Is Warned On Its Bonds Again

ALBANY New York State received another warning about its finances yesterday when Moody's Investors Service said the state was in danger of seeing its bond rating dropped.

Moody's is the second major bond rating agency to issue such a warning. Last Thursday, Standard & Poor's issued a similar warning.

The warning from Moody's came as the state prepared to issue \$194 million worth of general-obligation bonds on Wednesday.

George Leung, a vice president of Moody's, cautioned that the state would have to combat "a disturbing trend of revenue shortfalls" or risk having its credit rating fall.

"The state needs to take action to deal with its financial problems," he said. The state is expected to end the current fiscal year, which closes on March 31, with a \$1 billion shortfall.

Moody's currently gives New York State's bonds an A1 rating, the fourth highest available. There are only two states in the country whose bonds have lower ratings, and only six others whose ratings are as low as New York's.

New York's Governor, Mario M. Cuomo, who was in Washington yesterday for a National Governors Association meeting, said: "What

they're saying is, 'We're going to watch you closely.' I think that's an appropriate caution. I hope the Legislature listens to it."

Mother Is Sentenced In Daughter's Killing

BROOKLYN After refusing for more than an hour to enter the courtroom, Abigail Cortez was sentenced yesterday to 5 to 15 years in prison for her role in the death of her 5-year-old daughter, Jessica, and the repeated beatings of her son.

"The reason that this sentence is as lenient as it is is to spare Nicholas from testifying," Justice Ruth Moskowitz of State Supreme Court in Brooklyn told Ms. Cortez. "It is not because this court has any sympathy for you."

Ms. Cortez, 26, who said nothing during the proceeding, pleaded guilty on Feb. 1 to manslaughter and assault in admitting she did nothing to stop her live-in companion, Adrian Lopez, from beating her two children, Jessica and Nicholas, now 11.

Mr. Lopez, 27, the father of neither child, was sentenced in November to 22 years to life in prison.

Mr. Lopez regularly beat Jessica and Nicholas with sticks, rulers and belts. The fatal beating happened on Dec. 14, 1988, in the couple's apartment at 300 Bushwick Avenue in the Williamsburg section, after the little girl had soiled her underpants.

For more than an hour, Ms. Cortez refused to enter the courtroom because she was distraught over the oral abuse she has received from other women inmates on Rikers Island, said Ms. Cortez's lawyer, Ellen Yaroshefsky. (AP)



Fire Rips

More than 200 cars in a showroom were destroyed yesterday in a fire in Township.

23 Mi

Continued

the salvation "Without the... to the seaw... "there is no S

Live throu... watch the wa... high concret... dents said, ... with the wat... said they we... surf's pound... though they... traffic sign... Flooded Whe

What sorr... worry about... struction wo... \$1.6 million... tire 1989 mu... To Alan

"A real wa... know what... comes to th... it sits in his... Like othe... Avenue, al

Science Times
Tuesday in
The New York Times

ROUTE 9A RECONSTRUCTION (WEST SIDE HIGHWAY: BATTERY PLACE TO 59TH STREET) OPEN HOUSE/IN-PROGRESS REVIEW

The New York State Department of Transportation, in cooperation with the Federal Highway Administration and the City of New York, will hold an Open House/In-Progress Review of roadway alternatives currently under consideration for Route 9A Reconstruction. The 4-day Open House will be an opportunity for the Route 9A team to continue its discussions with public officials, Community Boards, local organizations, and individuals, and to share information on a range of preliminary roadway designs with all interested parties.

Project staff will be available to review the alternatives with the public on a one-to-one basis and to share information on the traffic and environmental studies that are under way. A display of some of the work of the West Side Waterfront Panel will also be provided for your information.

Throughout the Open House, the public will be invited to review and comment on narrative and graphic materials, including plans and drawings of the alternatives, maps of the project area, technical reports, and background materials.

The Open House will take place on:

Wednesday, March 7th
Thursday, March 8th
Friday, March 9th
Saturday, March 10th

3:00 p.m. - 9:00 p.m.
5:00 p.m. - 9:00 p.m.
10:00 a.m. - 5:00 p.m.
9:00 a.m. - 1:00 p.m.

By SARAH TALL
Special to The New York Times
Forensic doctor says mutilation made it difficult to perform tests.
Several minutes, Richard would be right back.
to see a girlfriend down the
left the house, saying she
call, and Kelly never re-
children on the street, in-
Callahan, 13, who in-
Kelly go into the basement.
The admits seeing
stabbed and strangled
the next morning.
at 81 Horton Road, Westchester County, New York.

at Harvard School of Education...
students at large state New York...
adapted between...
administrative...
national measures...
in fact...
students' feelings...
relationships with...
Segregated...
conclusion...
students, so...
could...
studies...
family

Is New York's Tax Cut Slipping Away?

By Roy M. Goodman

It appears Gov. Mario Cuomo is preparing to torpedo the state income tax cut millions of New Yorkers were expecting this year. No other conclusion can be drawn from his State of the State message, where in 178 pages of text he never once mentioned the pending reduction. The omission casts a shadow over the final phase of the four-year Tax Reduction Act, which became law in 1987.

The last reduction, scheduled to take effect Oct. 1, would lower the maximum income tax rate to 7 percent from 7.5 percent. It forms part of a tax cutting program the Legislature first began back in 1978, when taxes on earned income were as high as 12 percent.

The income tax cut the Legislature promised this year would put \$400 million back in New Yorkers' pockets in the 1990-'91 fiscal year, which begins April 1, and more than \$1.3 bil-

Roy M. Goodman, Republican of Manhattan, is chairman of the State Senate's Taxation Committee.

Cuomo's speech ignored it.

lion in the 1991-'92 year. The Legislature must stand by its promise.

Stability and predictability are critical factors in business planning, and tax rates are the most crucial consideration when a business decides whether to stay the course or leave New York for more congenial tax climates.

Despite our cuts, New York taxes paycheck income at far higher rates than neighboring states: New Jersey (3.5 percent), Connecticut (0 percent), Massachusetts (5.4 percent), Pennsylvania (2.1 percent).

The rationale for tax cuts is to keep business in New York, and provide more jobs. There are more than one million jobs in the state now than in 1983. In the last two years, 100,000 people have left welfare rolls.

Since we started to cut taxes, tax revenues have increased, not decreased. According to Cuomo administration figures, revenues have grown by about \$5.4 billion since the current tax reduction program began in 1987 — an average growth rate of 7.7 percent a year. These increases occurred largely because lower tax rates stimulated economic activity and created new jobs. Higher corporate earnings and more salaried workers mean more tax revenues.

Opponents of income tax cuts say such cuts favor the wealthy and hurt the less affluent. Actually, low income taxpayers have been the biggest beneficiaries of tax reduction so far. We have removed 320,000 low income taxpayers from the tax rolls, and the final tax cut, if implemented this year, would remove 480,000 more.

The remaining cut would have the most beneficial impact on taxpayers with incomes ranging from \$35,000 to \$75,000 — middle class taxpayers who form the backbone of our economy.

And if the state faces a deficit in the next fiscal year? We continued the tax cut program in the current fiscal year in the face of a \$1.7 billion budget deficit. We handled the deficit

not by cancelling the tax reduction but by refinancing some debt, increasing some excise taxes and cutting back planned spending.

We can again cut the planned spending in order to preserve the final phase of the tax cut. The essential budget problem is that although state revenues have risen, they have not risen fast enough to keep up with ever-higher state spending.

In the current fiscal year, spending will have gone up by about 8.5 percent, compared with an expected national inflation rate of 4.2 percent. If we can hold further spending near the inflation rate, as Mr. Cuomo has pledged to do, while reducing waste, we can keep the tax cut on schedule and still provide essential services for the poor and downtrodden.

In pursuing these economics, we should have a strong ally in Governor Cuomo, who on Sept. 14 told the New York State Business Council: "I am opposed to the idea of deferring the tax cut, or raising taxes. . . . We must keep the tax cut we promised. . . . And, if you have to deal with this problem of revenues, then find a way to deal with it by restraint in spending, by fighting waste." [E]

Rich Bond

684-5991

NY Daily News:

4 Star Final

Wed Jan 17

212/210-2100

949-2044

Rich Bartholomew 624-5880

NY State Senate in D.C.

you don't have," said
Judy Semons of
Bridgeport.

The D.M.V. is also where many Connecticut residents pay the nation's highest drivers license fees (\$61 for four years), a sizable registration fee (\$62 for two years), the highest state sales tax (8 percent) and one of the highest inspection fees (\$16, but only for cars coming from another state). They also pay, depending on the city, among the highest annual property tax rates in the nation (\$882 in New Haven for a car assessed at \$12,000).

"We're like a middleman for the tax man," Ms. Bednar said. "If a customer hasn't paid something, we won't renew their registration. And then they start screaming and yelling at us. It's unfair."

"We're human, we're not perfect and we've always been understaffed," said Andrew Nelson, a spokesman for the department at its main office in Wethersfield. "But the way that things most often go wrong is because people do not come prepared."

To make matters worse, a state commission recently received a consultant's recommendation that 12 of the state's 20 D.M.V. offices, including the one in Bridgeport, be shut down (or consolidated, as the department calls it) to save money. Department officials say the consolidation would save \$15 million.

"It would really be a configuration," said Mary W. Polci, executive director of the state's ad-hoc Commission to Study the Management of State Government. "We want to make it more appealing for people to mail in things like their registration. Some people think it's too convenient the way it is now."

Customers, for whom a visit to the motor vehicle office is perhaps their most intimate interaction with state government, are dismayed as well as annoyed by the possibility that the Bridgeport office will close. It serves the city and a dozen suburbs.

"It's busier now than ever," said Jeff Nielson of Monroe. "Who would want to reduce service?"

"Where else are we supposed to go?" asked Dan Sherwood of Monroe.

Employees at the Bridgeport office are apparently not worried about losing their jobs. They have heard this kind of talk before.

Imagine, though, standing behind a counter day after day facing a few hundred faces numb from waiting and harboring hair-trigger tempers. "People get upset at us because they don't bring the papers the state requires," Ms. Kennerly said. "American Express we don't take as an I.D."

And some of those faces want fake I.D.'s. Or they present fake I.D.'s. Or they can't figure out the new written tests, which are presented on "touch-the-screen" video machines. Or they just feel like whacking somebody.

"There has been violence here," Ms. Bednar said. "But usually it's just customers fighting in line."

And imagine being a road test inspector. "I had this one woman who backed into a pole; shocked my neck," said Consolino Grasso, a former Navy fighter pilot and flight instructor. "It wasn't too bad, but I had to stay home for a couple days."

"It's a somewhat stressful job," Mr. Nelson said. "We need more understanding."

By MATTHEW L. WALD

The sloppy handling of highly radioactive wastes at a nuclear plant near Oswego, on the shore of Lake Ontario, has created a multimillion-dollar mess in its sub-basement, according to a study by a consultant critical of radioactive-waste disposal plans, and largely confirmed by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission.

An official of the commission, who has recommended penalties against the plant owner, the Niagara Mohawk Power Corporation, said that the situation, which only recently came to the agency's attention, poses little hazard to the public, but that the cleanup job resembles the one at Three Mile

Island after the 1979 accident there. But the consultant, Dr. Marvin Resnikoff, of Radioactive Waste Management Consultants, said in a report released yesterday that poor management of radioactive waste since the initial incident in 1981 had resulted in radiation releases from the plant quadruple the average for other reactors of its type.

Report Based on Plant Review

He called for making the utility's shareholders, rather than customers, pay for the cleanup of the reactor, Nine Mile Point 1, which has been shut since December 1987 because of management and mechanical problems.

New York State Warned It Faces Even Worse Financial Troubles

By ELIZABETH KOLBERT

Special to The New York Times

ALBANY, Feb. 22 — New York State's financial outlook turned bleaker today when Standard & Poor's warned that the state's credit rating might slip and the Cuomo administration released a report projecting that budget troubles would last at least three more years.

Standard & Poor's, one of the country's major credit rating agencies, indicated that the state was in danger of seeing its credit rating drop within the next few months. The rating, already lower than that of many states, is carefully watched by the investors who buy state bonds. If it is lowered, it will

become more expensive for the state to borrow money and harder for it to sell its bonds to finance projects like highway construction.

In issuing a "credit watch," Standard & Poor's said the budget proposed last month by Gov. Mario M. Cuomo would not put the state's finances on a firm enough footing to justify the state's present AA- rating, the fourth highest available.

"We're trying to get their attention," Hy Grossman, a managing director of Standard & Poor's, said today.

Mr. Grossman said the state needed substantial new tax revenues beyond those proposed by the Governor to bring its budget into balance.

Mr. Cuomo has already proposed suspending the next phase of a scheduled income-tax cut, as well as imposing \$800 million in new fees and taxes.

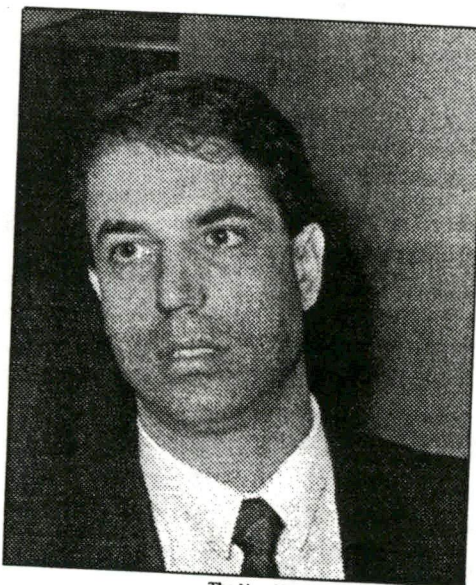
'No One Should Be Surprised'

The Governor tried today to place the responsibility for preserving the state's credit rating on lawmakers, saying in a statement that Standard & Poor's warning "must not be ignored by the Legislature" as it considers his budget proposal.

The State Comptroller, Edward V. Regan, said "no one should be surprised" by the credit warning. "I have continually pronounced that these problems existed and must be addressed," he said in a statement. He said the state's financial plight was a result of cutting taxes without cutting spending proportionately.

The state is expected to end the current fiscal year on March 31 with \$1 billion less in tax collections than it had expected. It will have to borrow \$665 million just to meet expenses through the next six weeks.

Governor Cuomo has stressed that New York's financial troubles mirror those of states across the region, and New Jersey and Connecticut are indeed also suffering serious fiscal problems. But neither New Jersey, with a bond rating of AAA, the highest possible, nor Connecticut, with AA+, the



The New York Times/Frankie Ziths

Police Brutality Suit Begins

Opening arguments were heard yesterday in State Supreme Court in Brooklyn in a civil suit brought by Gerard Papa, above, and a co-defendant. Page B4.

Continued on Page B4

2/23/90

Le
Lec
her
con

...these two young men." ...lengthy opening argument by ...in which he told the six-

Mr. Weiss said the officers' reports asserted that the two men had brandished a gun. But, he said, only a hair brush was found in the car.

00 Guide to the Council

came a new City Charter ...it more power, and made chairman a speaker. Now a publishing company thinks ...York City Council may be ...enough to need a legisla- ...st, listing its rules, its tele- ...mbers and the progress of

augural issue of The Coun- ...st appeared yesterday, an ...pink-covered booklet ...ut free at a regular Coun- ...ng by the New York Legal ...ng Company of Guilden- ...r., which eventually hopes ...\$600 a year for a sub-

be putting a few out to see ...oes," said the company's ...t, Ernest Barvoets, who ...hand to test reactions. ...a lot of things on in New ...n the size of the city and its

budget, and there's probably going to be a lot more attention to the Council," which will now have final power over budget and zoning matters.

Mr. Barvoets's company already publishes the city's administrative code and published a similar digest for the State Legislature until the state took over its production. He said he expects that lobbyists and citizens groups will be the main audience for the digest, which he hopes to publish about twice a month.

Chris Meyer, who lobbies the Council for the New York Public Interest Research Group, said of the digest: "I think it's the kind of user-friendly document that will make the Council more accessible to the public. It's the kind of document that I think the Council itself should be putting out."

BUFFALO, Feb. 22 (AP) — A State Supreme Court judge today ordered Allegany County residents to stop interfering with state inspectors who are examining sites for a proposed radioactive waste dump.

Justice Jerome C. Gorski granted the New York State Low-Level Radioactive Waste Siting Commission's request for an order halting the protests that have kept its agents off the dump sites for two months.

"Both landowners and those who live in the vicinity may have legitimate concerns about the activities of the siting commission and the ultimate mandate of the commission to find a suitable site as directed by state legislation," Justice Gorski wrote.

"That concern, however, cannot translate itself into a lawless disregard for the rights of others," he wrote.

A lawyer for the protesters, Jerry A. Fowler, argued on Tuesday that a restraining order would not stop residents who are already prepared to disobey criminal laws to stop the dump. The protesters reaffirmed that stand after learning of the order.

"We really don't have any choice," said a protester, Sally Campbell of Alfred. "The commission will probably be coming into Allegany County pretty soon. We'll be waiting for them."

...other plant in the country had left radioactive debris floating around for years, essentially "writing off" a room, he said.

Mr. Burtch denied that the plant had released enough radiation to be "noteworthy from a health or safety standpoint," though plant personnel have reported readings far above background levels on several occasions. He added that the New York Power Authority's James A. FitzPatrick reactor is adjacent, and noted: "Nuclear plants are not zero discharge. They do discharge."

\$1 Million to \$4 Million Cost

He said he had no information on whether Nine Mile Point 1's discharges were above average.

Plant workers have pumped the water level down to between eight inches and one foot, he said, leaving the rest to hold down radioactive dust, and have cleaned up an entryway. The water that was removed had its radioactivity removed through filtration. The cleanup is estimated to cost between \$1 million and \$4 million, he said.

Besides the cost, the cleanup will expose plant workers to a substantial dose of radiation.

Niagara Mohawk hopes to put Nine Mile Point 1 back in service by June. Since it entered commercial operation

Who Knows?

You will, if you start your day with The New York Times. Arrange for home or office delivery. Call 1-800-631-2500.

The New York Times

New York Faces Worse Fiscal Ills

Continued From Page B1

second highest, has been placed on a credit watch.

Projections released today by the Governor's office suggest that New York's financial slide will be long-lasting and hard to reverse. They show that even if the Legislature agrees to all of the new taxes and spending cuts proposed by the Governor, the state faces a potential deficit of almost \$1 billion next year and \$750 million the year after.

The figures are particularly alarming because suspending the tax cut is expected to save the state almost \$1.3 billion next year. If the projections are correct, significant tax increases or spending cuts will be needed next year to bring the budget into balance.

Optimistic Projections Feared

If anything, the projections of the deficit are likely to prove too optimistic, legislative budget analysts say. The projections, they note, assume that the Legislature will enact hundreds of millions of dollars in new taxes and spending cuts, but in fact the lawmakers are unlikely to approve them.

Using the calm tone that the Cuomo administration has tried to reflect throughout the last two years of financial decline, the state's Budget Director, Dall W. Forsythe, said of the budget that "while potential gaps of this size are serious, they are clearly manageable."

He used the gloomy projections as an opportunity to reiterate the Governor's

call for a statutory ceiling on spending. Such a ceiling would limit the rate of state spending growth to the rate of growth in personal income, but the Legislature has invariably rejected the idea.

Traditionally at this time of year the Governor's office has issued projections for five years. A spokesman for Mr. Cuomo, Gary G. Fryer, explained why this year's projections were for only three years: "Anything beyond the short term is so unreliable as to be basically useless."

Man Is Sentenced in Killing Over Cheeseburger Toppings

BALLSTON SPA, N.Y., Feb. 22 (AP)

— A man convicted of killing a restaurant customer who complained about the toppings on his cheeseburger was sentenced today to 20 years to life in prison.

The man, Ronald Longo, 45 years old, of Saratoga Springs, was sentenced in Saratoga County Court after his Jan. 18 conviction on charges of second-degree murder.

Mr. Longo argued he was acting in self-defense when he stabbed William McEntire, 27, of Weatherford, Tex., during an argument in a Ballston Spa diner on Nov. 5, 1988.

The Times Book Review, every Sunday

TAXES STATE BY STATE

Here's how to read this table, which provides the latest available information on income taxes (1988) and sales and estate taxes (1989) in all 50 states and the District of Columbia. The first two columns show the relative weight of each state's tax burden. The numbers apply to a family

of four with earned income of \$61,372 (the average household income for *Money* readers). To calculate the family's combined 1988 tax burden for each state, including income, sales and gasoline taxes, we assumed \$2,248 in capital gains, \$1,199 in interest income, \$300 in divi-

State	Total annual tax (\$) on typical household	Rank by size of tax bill	Tax on earned income (\$)				Sales tax (%)		Death tax (\$)		Comments
			For singles earning \$35,000	For two-income marrieds earning \$50,000	\$75,000	\$100,000	State	Highest combined state and local	On \$600,000 estate left tax	Spouse	
Alabama	\$2,540	26	\$1,118	\$1,598	\$2,373	\$3,149	4%	9%	None	None	Top rate: 5% on taxable income over \$6,000
Alaska	196	49	None	None	None	None	0.00	6.00	None	None	Most tax revenue comes from oil company taxes.
Arizona	2,400	29	1,300	1,664	2,633	3,601	5.00	8.00	None	None	Top rate: 8% on taxable income over \$14,748
Arkansas	2,923	17	1,372	1,686	3,058	4,461	4.00	8.00	None	None	Top rate: 7% on taxable income over \$25,000
California	2,577	25	1,455	1,350	3,198	5,151	6.00	7.00	None	None	Top rate: 9.3% on taxable income over \$50,104
Colorado	2,394	30	1,268	1,558	2,535	3,510	3.00	8.00	None	None	Rate is a flat 5% of federal taxable income, with some modifications.
Connecticut	300	45	None	None	None	None	8.00	8.00	50	\$37,875	Flat rate on capital gains is 7% and top rate on interest and dividends, 12%.
Delaware	2,777	20	1,497	1,750	3,219	4,752	0.00	0.00	0	31,250	Top rate: 7.7% of taxable income over \$40,000
District of Columbia	4,036	3	2,196	2,691	4,595	6,591	6.00	6.00	None	None	Top rate: 9.5% on taxable income over \$20,000
Florida	164	50	None	None	None	None	6.00	7.00	None	None	Florida gets most of its tax revenue from sales, use and admissions taxes.
Georgia	3,034	14	1,484	1,900	3,160	4,420	4.00	6.00	None	None	Top rate: 6% on taxable income over \$10,000
Hawaii	4,463	1	2,416	2,854	4,949	7,049	4.00	4.00	None	None	Top rate: 10% on taxable income over \$40,400
Idaho	3,744	5	2,000	2,290	3,988	5,710	5.00	5.00	None	None	Top rate: 8.2% on taxable income over \$40,000
Illinois	1,715	38	850	1,150	1,775	2,400	6.25	8.00	None	None	Rate is a flat 2.5% of federal adjusted gross income, with some modifications.
Indiana	2,268	32	1,156	1,564	2,414	3,264	5.00	5.00	0	24,950	Rate is a flat 3.4% of federal adjusted gross income, with some modifications.
Iowa	2,721	23	1,413	1,877	3,145	4,401	4.00	5.00	0	39,825	Top rate: 9.98% on taxable income over \$45,000
Kansas	2,453	28	1,319	1,386	2,489	3,602	4.25	6.25	0	21,750	Top rate: 5.3% on taxable income over \$35,000
Kentucky	2,479	27	1,259	1,710	2,679	3,575	5.00	5.00	0	45,350	Top rate: 6% on taxable income over \$8,000 In addition, Louisville levies a flat 2.2%.
Louisiana	1,887	37	735	945	1,505	2,065	4.00	8.00	17,050	17,050	Top rate: 6% on taxable income over \$50,000
Maine	3,498	10	1,859	2,282	3,960	5,640	5.00	5.00	None	None	Top rate: 8% on taxable income over \$30,000
Maryland	3,782	4	2,040	2,670	4,245	5,820	5.00	5.00	6,000	6,000	Local surcharges result in a top rate of 7.5% on taxable income over \$3,000.
Massachusetts	2,944	16	1,539	2,024	3,246	4,480	5.00	5.00	23,500	55,500	Taxable earned income is taxed at a flat 5%; dividends, interest and capital gains at 10%.
Michigan	2,846	19	1,527	1,969	3,119	4,269	4.00	4.00	0	33,700	State rate is a flat 4.6% of taxable income. Detroit taxpayers pay an additional 3%.
Minnesota	3,548	9	1,936	2,360	4,036	5,720	6.00	7.00	None	None	Top rate: 8% of taxable income over \$19,000, with an added 0.5% on certain high incomes
Mississippi	2,331	31	1,020	1,175	2,225	3,275	6.00	6.00	0	1,400	Top rate: 5% on taxable income over \$10,000
Missouri	2,598	24	1,180	1,586	2,518	3,450	4.225	7.225	None	None	Top state rate: 6% on taxable income over \$9,000 In addition, Kansas City and St. Louis levy a flat 1%.

dend income, \$4,992 spent on food, \$1,034 on clothing and 940 gallons of gasoline consumed. We also assumed that one spouse brings in 70% of the income and the other spouse 30%. We itemized where permitted.

The tax liabilities in the four columns under "Tax on earned income (\$)" are based on different levels of gross earned income.

The death tax columns give the amount of tax that would be paid in states that levy either an estate tax (a

tax calculated on the value of the estate of the decedent) or an inheritance tax (a tax on what an heir receives).

"None" indicates that a state levies no earned income or death taxes of its own. "0" means that no tax is due in this particular case.

Income tax rates in the comments column are 1988 rates for married couples filing jointly. Unless otherwise noted, these rates apply to both earned and unearned income.

—D.L.

State	Total annual tax (\$) on typical household	Rank by size of tax bill	Tax on earned income (\$)				Sales tax (%)		Death tax (\$)		Comments
			For singles earning \$35,000	For two-income marrieds earning \$50,000	\$75,000	\$100,000	State	Highest combined state and local	On \$600,000 estate left to:	Spouse	
Montana	\$2,993	15	\$1,617	\$1,916	\$3,445	\$4,981	0%	0%	\$0	\$0	Top rate: 11% on taxable income over \$50,000
Nebraska	2,215	33	1,093	1,323	2,492	3,731	4.00	5.50	0	5,850	Top rate: 5.9% on taxable income over \$45,000
Nevada	231	47	None	None	None	None	5.75	6.00	None	None	Sales, gambling and gas taxes are the biggest sources of tax revenue.
New Hampshire	132	51	None	None	None	None	0.00	0.00	0	0	Dividends and interest over \$2,400 are taxed at 5%.
New Jersey	1,614	39	750	1,050	1,885	2,760	6.00	6.00	0	0	Top rate: 3.5% on taxable income over \$50,000
New Mexico	2,774	21	1,215	1,473	2,955	4,668	4.75	6.50	None	None	Top rate: 8.5% on taxable income over \$64,000
New York	3,690	7	2,029	2,439	4,237	5,996	4.00	8.25	25,500	25,500	Top state rate: 8.375% on taxable income over \$34,000; New York City: 3.4% over \$108,000
North Carolina	3,479	11	1,761	2,157	3,627	5,097	3.00	5.00	0	7,000	Top rate: 7% on taxable income over \$10,000
North Dakota	1,366	41	670	683	1,446	2,210	6.00	7.00	None	None	Top rate: 12% on taxable income over \$50,000
Ohio	1,899	36	1,066	1,396	2,648	4,150	5.00	7.00	2,100	30,100	Top rate: 6.9% on taxable income over \$100,000
Oklahoma	3,104	13	1,449	1,770	3,030	4,290	4.00	8.00	0	17,725	Top rate: 6% on taxable income over \$15,000
Oregon	4,095	2	2,147	2,874	4,764	6,654	0.00	0.00	None	None	Top rate: 9% on taxable income over \$10,000
Pennsylvania	1,480	40	735	1,050	1,575	2,100	6.00	6.00	36,000	36,000	State rate is 2.1% on a broad base of taxable income. In addition, Philadelphia taxpayers pay a flat 4.96%.
Rhode Island	2,017	35	1,099	1,120	2,372	3,625	6.00	6.00	7,900	12,400	Rate is 22.96% of federal tax liability, with some modifications.
South Carolina	3,316	12	1,642	2,013	3,430	4,848	5.00	5.00	0	33,000	Top rate: 7% on taxable income over \$10,000
South Dakota	410	43	None	None	None	None	4.00	7.00	0	41,250	Primary source of tax revenue: sales, use and gas taxes
Tennessee	627	42	None	None	None	None	5.50	8.25	0	0	Certain interest and dividend income over \$2,500 is taxed at 6%.
Texas	213	48	None	None	None	None	6.00	8.00	None	None	Tax revenue comes mainly from sales and gas taxes.
Utah	3,717	6	1,831	2,325	3,737	5,148	6.00	7.25	None	None	Top rate: 7.35% on taxable income over \$7,500
Vermont	2,043	34	1,101	1,121	2,376	3,631	4.00	4.00	None	None	Rate is 23% of federal income tax liability.
Virginia	2,912	18	1,403	1,754	2,954	4,162	4.50	4.50	None	None	Top rate: 5.75% on taxable income over \$15,000
Washington	250	46	None	None	None	None	7.00	8.10	None	None	Tax revenue comes mostly from sales, property and business income taxes.
West Virginia	2,763	22	1,260	1,697	3,230	4,855	6.00	6.00	None	None	Top rate: 6.5% on taxable income over \$60,000
Wisconsin	3,605	8	1,930	2,332	3,810	5,339	5.00	5.50	0	56,250	Top rate: 6.93% on taxable income over \$20,000
Wyoming	316	44	None	None	None	None	3.00	5.00	None	None	Most tax revenue comes from oil, gas and coal production taxes.

Source for figures on earned income: Minnesota Department of Revenue 1989 study

Compiled by Deborah Lohse

HAYES COHEN

THE TAXES YOU CAN NO LONGER IGNORE

State and local increases make the feds look almost friendly. Here are seven ways to fight back.

by Teresa Tritch

For George and Deborah Courtovich, the road to lower taxes turned out to be the 50 miles of highway between Somerville, Mass. and Stratham, N.H. In 1986, George, now 27, finally had enough of Taxachusetts. "I wanted to escape high taxes and be able to afford a home," he recalls. So he and Deborah, 26, quit the nation's 16th highest-tax state and moved to the lowest. The Bay State taxes earned income at 5.75% and dividend and interest income at 10%. It also imposes a 5% capital-gains tax and a 5% sales tax. By contrast, New Hampshire taxes interest and dividend income only, at a flat rate of 5%, and has no sales tax.

The savings are rolling in. On George's income of \$48,564, his last full year's income tax bill in Massachusetts was \$2,077. With his new job as a sales manager for a computer firm boosting his earnings to \$90,000 last year, he would be liable for \$4,273 in state income tax if he and Deborah still lived in Massachusetts. In New Hampshire, his liability is zero.

With the extra cash, the Courtoviches quickly went from being renters in Somerville to homeowners in Stratham. Property taxes on their \$210,000 three-bedroom home were \$2,695 last year. They have also bought four cars, costing a total of \$75,000. Surprisingly, they bought them in Massachusetts to take advantage of that state's stringent consumer-protection laws. As out-of-staters, however, they legally avoided the Massachusetts sales tax by taking title and possession of the cars in New Hampshire. The savings: \$3,750. In addition, they bought \$35,000 worth of furniture for their home, all at stores in New Hampshire, and all sales-tax-free.

The moral of this tale is not necessarily to migrate, although in a poll conducted last November for MONEY by the Gallup Organization, a surprising one out of five respondents had at least seriously considered moving to get relief from state and local taxes. (Nearly 3% actually did move.) And who could blame them? From 1977 to 1987, state taxes rose 144%, outpacing both the 121% rise in

federal taxes and inflation at 88%. Taxes imposed by townships and special units such as transit, water, sewer and fire districts were up 138%; county taxes jumped 135%; city taxes rose 112%; and school districts' taxes were up 91%.

If you didn't feel the squeeze of rising state and local taxes in the past decade, you're probably feeling it now. According to the annual survey by the National Conference of State Legislatures, 30 states enacted tax hikes through the first six months of 1989. On the local level, a recent survey by the National League of Cities found that 148 of 362 cities—41%—increased property tax rates in the year that ended last June. Another 69% have taken the less drastic option of increasing existing user fees, while 36% enacted new fees. These fees are chiefly for water and sewer service, garbage collection and recreation programs—"free" services once supported by general tax revenue.

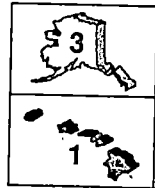
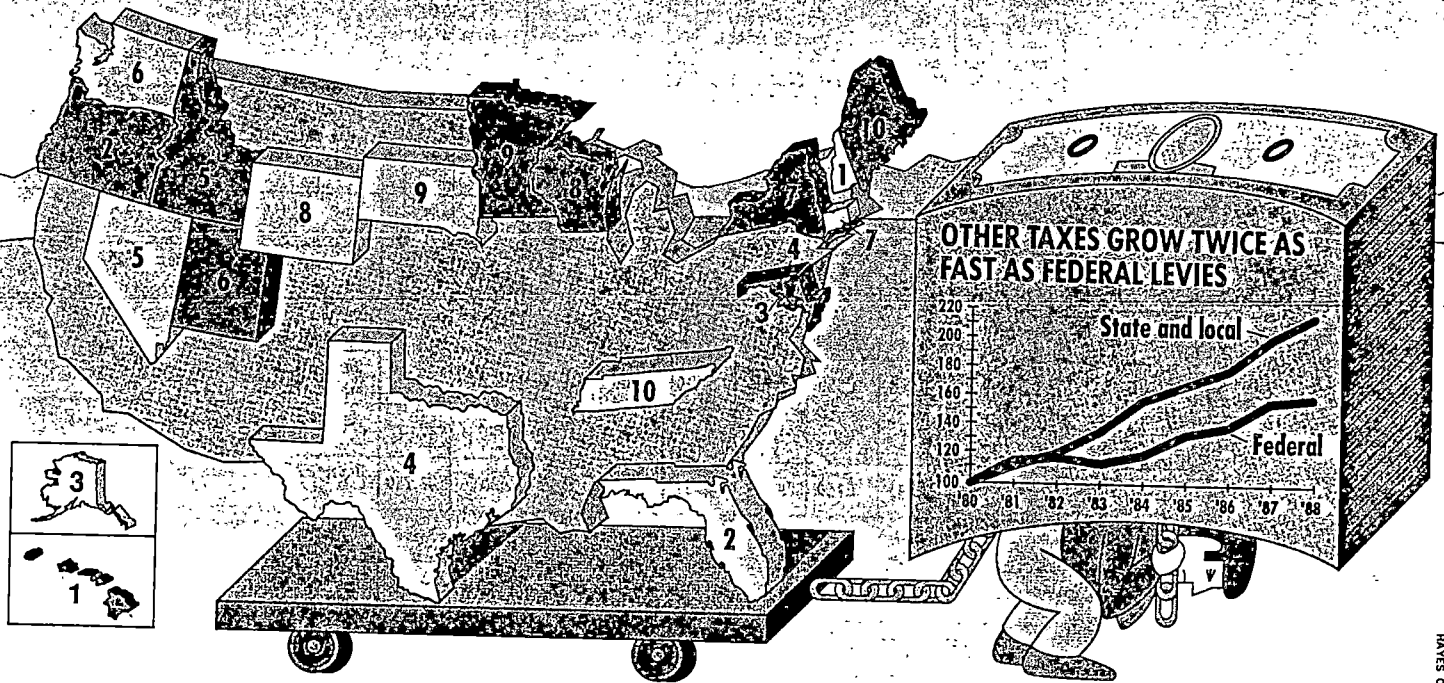
Such a pounding pace of increases adds up, especially when you consider the array of taxes you may be getting hit with. A hike in the income, general sales or real property tax is hard to miss. User fees are less conspicuous but still costly, as are taxes on real estate transfers, gasoline, cigarettes, alcoholic beverages, hotel lodgings, motor vehicle registration, utilities, estates, inheritances and even privately owned parking spaces and lottery winnings. Moreover, in many places, property taxes aren't restricted to real estate. They can also be applied to tangible personal property, such as cars, and to intangible personal property, such as stocks and bonds.

Take Connecticut, for example. In a MONEY ranking of all 50 states and the District of Columbia, Connecticut comes in 45th (see the table on page 82), largely because it imposes no tax on wages or salary. Even so, it harasses its citizens with a growing swarm of pesky taxes. Last year, it increased its capital-gains rate 150% by eliminating an automatic 60% exclusion. The rate now stands at 7% on gains above \$100 (\$200 for married couples filing jointly) up to a maximum tax of 5% of your federal adjusted gross income. Connecticut also increased its tax on dividend and interest income; the rate now ranges from 1% if your federal adjusted gross income is \$54,001 to a high of 14% if federal AGI is above \$100,000.

THE TAX HAVENS AND THE TAX HELLS

And now for your lesson in fiscal geography. Below are the 10 states that tax the lightest and the 10 with the heaviest taxing hand. We ranked the 50 states and the District of Columbia in order of the tax burden each would impose on the average MONEY reader with a two-earner household income of \$61,372. Details of our methodology appear in the introduction to the master state-by-state table on pages 82

and 83. If your circumstances differ greatly from those of our typical household, consult the table and the accompanying article to judge how you might fare. The chart to the right of the map compares the growth between 1980 and 1988 of federal tax revenues from individuals (60%) and the increase of state and local levies, up at almost twice that rate (116%). Chart data are indexed to 100 as of 1980.



□ HAVEN

- 1 New Hampshire
- 2 Florida
- 3 Alaska
- 4 Texas
- 5 Nevada
- 6 Washington
- 7 Connecticut
- 8 Wyoming
- 9 South Dakota
- 10 Tennessee

■ HELL

- 1 Hawaii
- 2 Oregon
- 3 District of Columbia
- 4 Maryland
- 5 Idaho
- 6 Utah
- 7 New York
- 8 Wisconsin
- 9 Minnesota
- 10 Maine

That was only the beginning. The state boosted its sales tax from 7.5% to 8%, the nation's highest state rate, and expanded it to cover out-of-state mail-order purchases and a wide range of services such as health clubs, gardening, cable TV, exterminating and window washing. Like many states, it increased consumption taxes on cigarettes and alcohol and the tax on real estate transfers. It also has a 10% admissions tax to places of amusement, such as movies and country clubs, and a 20¢-a-gallon gasoline tax. In addition, Connecticut's cities and towns impose personal property taxes, including a levy on cars. Rates vary widely. In New Haven, the tax last year on a \$10,000 car was \$514. In Greenwich, the tab was \$181. To die in Connecticut will find you no fiscal peace either: only a surviving spouse escapes inheritance tax; other heirs have to fork over if the inheritance exceeds modest thresholds.

Unfortunately, the forecast is for a continuing steady downpour of state and local taxes. Consider the signs:

► Problems that were not nearly so acute a decade ago, such as drug abuse and prison overcrowding, demand hugely increased spending. Meanwhile, the federal deficit has grown, provoking Congress to shift the funding of federally mandated programs, such as Medicaid and nursing-home reform, onto the states. Such programs are already sapping up to 25% of new revenues in some states. "Congress"

intent in establishing these programs is honorable," says Raymond Scheppach, executive director of the National Governors' Association. "But what it is saying, in effect, is: 'We need new taxes, and the states should raise them.'"

► Federal aid to states has declined on average 1.5% a year over the past decade. In inflation-adjusted dollars, that's a drop from \$105.9 billion in 1980 to an estimated \$91.1 billion this year.

► Cities, for their part, are reeling from the loss of both federal and state aid. At its peak in the mid-1980s, federal general revenue sharing provided \$4 billion a year to cities and counties—a fifth of all the aid. That well ran dry in 1986. Hard-pressed state governments have also had to curtail the rate of growth of aid to cities.

► Thirty-five states project fiscal year-end budget reserves below 5% of total



SETH RESNICK

spending. Unlike the federal government, cities and states (with the exception of Vermont) are legally barred from operating in the red. Says Chris Ra, research economist at DRI/McGraw Hill in Lexington, Mass.: "Many states will have to cut spending sharply, or enact explicit tax increases, or both, simply to balance their budgets."

Now take a closer look at the two aggressive growth areas—local real estate taxes and state taxes—as well as seven ways to cope with them:

Baddest of all: property taxes

If you are like readers polled by MONEY (see page 76), the tax you find to be rising fastest is the one that literally hits home—the property tax. The reasons for property tax hikes are as varied as the rates and assessments applied in neighborhoods around the country. National figures do confirm a general upward movement, though: following a brief pe-

50 MILES TO TAX FREEDOM

George and Deborah Courtovich reduced their state income taxes to zero by moving from Massachusetts next door to New Hampshire, the least taxing state of all.

riod of decline that ended a decade ago, annual property tax rates have increased from \$29 for every \$1,000 of personal income in 1981 to \$32 per \$1,000 in 1987.

But the gentle rise in rates belies the explosive nature of some of the recent increases. Of course, in an appreciating housing market, bills can leave homeowners crying for relief even when rates go down. Take Fairfax County, Va., just outside Washington, D.C. Eight years ago, an \$82,000 house was assessed for 100% of its value and taxed at a rate of \$1.47 for each \$100 of valuation, yielding a total tax bill of \$1,205. By 1989, tax rates had dropped to \$1.19 per \$100 of valuation. The house had appreciated to

\$181,000, however, for a property tax bill of \$2,154, a 79% increase.

In addition, as in Connecticut, localities in Virginia and many other states levy a tax on personal property. Indeed, the Fairfax County personal property tax finally drove Don Edwing, 55, and his wife Claire out of Reston, Va. to St. Petersburg, Fla. in 1987. The couple had long been concerned about Virginia's income tax (top rate: 5.75%) and the sales tax—4.5%—which applies to food as well as other purchases. But on top of that, Don says, his rambling 1972 Pontiac Firebird was redesignated as a classic, boosting the personal property tax on it from \$45 to over \$100. Shortly thereafter, the furniture in Don's combination bedroom-home office was taxed as office equipment. "It was only \$69," Don recalls. "But I looked at my wife and said, 'That's it. Let's get the hell out of here.'"

Regions are increasingly squeezed between spiraling costs of funding social

THEY SAVED NEARLY \$7,000 IN TAXES BY TAKING SHELTER IN WASHINGTON STATE

When Emmett Steed, 39, accepted a job as vice president, operations controller at the headquarters of the Red Lion Hotels & Inns in Vancouver, Wash. last April, he and his wife Jana, 37, faced the decision that confronts every family relocating to a new town: Where should we buy a home? For the Steeds, who were transferring from Phoenix, the obvious first choice seemed to be Lake Oswego, the prestigious Portland, Ore. suburb, only a 25-minute drive from Vancouver. "Several of the company's key executives live there, so that's where we looked first," explains Emmett. But after four days of house hunting and some meticulous number crunching, the Steeds bought their home in Vancouver. One important reason: by simply crossing the Columbia River, the border between Oregon and Washington states, the Steed family would save close to \$7,000 in state and local taxes in the first year alone.

For starters, Washington has no state income tax. Emmett figured that by living there instead of in Oregon they would pocket an estimated \$4,500 in state taxes each year.

Next, property taxes in Vancouver are based on a rate of \$13 per \$1,000 of assessed property value, which is roughly half of Lake Oswego's rate of about \$25 per \$1,000. That meant a \$200,000 house in Vancouver would cost about \$2,500 a year in property taxes as opposed to \$5,000 in Lake Oswego some 20 miles away.

Lastly, Vancouver offered not only a lower rate but also more house for less money. For \$195,000, the Steeds bought a four-bedroom, 3,700-square-foot English-Tudor-style home in a new development. "In Lake Oswego, 3,000-square-foot homes were in the \$225,000 to \$250,000 range," recalls Jana,



RENDERING THE MINIMUM UNTO CAESAR

The Steeds, shown with their children, furnished their new four-bedroom house with tax savings.

who also liked the school system in Vancouver for the couple's three adopted children: Carrie, 10, Mark, 6 and Lisa, 2. The lower price meant a lower tax assessment and less debt: in Vancouver the Steeds needed a \$50,000 mortgage as opposed to one for \$100,000, which they would have been forced to get in Lake Oswego. That would save roughly \$5,000 a year in mortgage payments, Emmett calculated.

The Steeds' conscientiousness extends to their federal taxes as well. For years, Emmett had been diligently contributing to the profit-sharing plan of his previous employer, the Marriott hotel chain, and in July 1990, when he is eligible, he plans to start feeding the maximum to Red Lion's 401(k). Deeply religious Mormons, the Steeds contribute 12% to 13% of their income to the church and church-related charities, all of which they carefully deduct on their federal return. —Beth Koblner

programs and rebuilding infrastructure on the one hand and dwindling aid from federal and state government on the other. These are the primary reasons behind the shock that taxpayers in Westchester County, N.Y. received when the recently proposed 1990 budget included property tax increases of 18% to 52%, depending on the community. For an owner of a \$507,000 home in pricey Scarsdale,

the county tax bill could go from \$1,529 in 1989 to \$2,328 this year. But that doesn't include a second property tax levied by the village of Scarsdale (about \$2,000) and a third by the school district (at least another \$5,000). In addition, to meet its budget, the county will be forced to enact new fees and taxes.

Often the only route to property tax relief is to enact or increase another tax, a

strategy that voters are loath to embrace. In Oregon, for example, voters have repeatedly rejected a statewide sales tax, some of the proceeds of which would be shared with local governments. Thus strapped for revenue, localities lean more heavily on homeowners. A house in The Woods, an affluent development in Salem, selling in 1984 for \$150,000 when property taxes ran \$2,827, would now



WHAT, US WORRY?

Stung by the heavy tax load in Reston, Va., Mad magazine illustrator Don Edwing and his wife Claire left those troubles behind by moving to tax-lite St. Petersburg, Fla.

be worth about \$190,000, but with a tax bill that had risen to \$4,241. Taxes went up 50%; house value up 27%.

The sleeper: state taxes

While MONEY's poll confirmed a growing awareness of burdensome property taxes, it exposed relative ignorance of the costly conspirings at state capitals. That bliss will soon end. Nine states enacted income tax hikes last year. Among the broadest hikes were those in Connecticut, Illinois, Massachusetts, Montana and Vermont. In Illinois and Massachusetts, lawmakers are promising that the increases, from 2.5% to 3% and 5% to 5.75%, respectively, will be in effect for two years only.

A state with low or no income taxes, on the other hand, is almost certain to deliver a heavy sales tax punch. Of the seven states that impose no personal income tax on earned or unearned income—Alaska, Florida, Nevada, South Dakota, Texas, Washington and Wyoming—five derive most of their revenue from the sales tax. Such levies range from a high of 7¢ on the dollar in Washington to a low of 4¢ in South Dakota. In some Washington jurisdictions, the combined state and local

sales tax rate goes as high as 8.1%.

The rate alone is only half the story: your actual sales tax load depends on what is taxed. For instance, taxpayers in Indiana and Massachusetts both pay a 5% sales tax. But as a share of income, the burden can be nearly 50% higher in Indiana than in Massachusetts. Reason: Massachusetts exempts food, heating fuel and many clothing purchases. Of these, Indiana exempts only food.

States have been steadily increasing their sales tax base. As of this year, 25 states are taxing out-of-state mail-order sales; several states and the District of Columbia also tax various services such as videotape and equipment rentals, cable TV, public relations, landscaping and building maintenance. "Imposing sales taxes on services is inevitable as the shift from a manufacturing to a service economy continues," says Douglas J. Green, a partner at the accounting firm KPMG Peat Marwick in New York City.

Despite the budgetary hardship that many cities are facing, local sales tax increases are uncommon, primarily because they are difficult to enact: nearly half of the cities surveyed by the NLC are restricted by state law from increasing the

sales tax. Thus only 5% of those surveyed boosted the sales tax during the 1989 fiscal year; the year earlier, 8% did so.

Despite the upward pressures, no one is predicting the kind of tax revolt that occurred in the late 1970s and early 1980s. One reason for the relative calm is that unlike today, a decade ago state coffers were overflowing.

How to fight back

Take full advantage of federal deductions for state and local taxes. If you itemize on your federal return, you can write off state and local income taxes, real estate taxes and personal property taxes that are based on the item's value. Don't overlook the less obvious deductions, however, such as taxes for a prior year that you pay during the current year as a result of an audit or filing an amended or late return; contributions to state disability funds in California, New Jersey, New York and Rhode Island; employee contributions for state unemployment insurance in Alabama, Alaska and New Jersey; and in 16 states, all or a portion of the license fees for your car. Your local tax authority can guide you as to what portion of the fee is federally deductible.

Learn where your state's tax law is more generous than the federal code. Expenses that may not be federally deductible are allowed by many states, such as political contributions, a portion of your rent, and medical expenses that fall below the federal deductibility threshold of 7.5% of your adjusted gross income. Some states also extend credits not available from the federal government, such as renters' credits in California and Hawaii and, in several states, credits for installing energy-saving equipment. To reduce taxes for two-earner couples, some states allow married people to file separately, even if they file a joint federal return. Ask an accountant or consult a state tax handbook, available in most libraries, for a listing of deductions, exemptions and credits.

Also, learn where your state is more punitive than the feds. Many taxpayers wrongly assume that federal rules automatically apply to the states. Among the snares: 10 states and the District of Columbia will not grant an extension for filing your state income tax return simply because you have requested a federal extension. Also, if you make estimated tax payments, you must underpay your federal li-

SPECIAL REPORT

ability by \$500 before you're hit with a penalty, but the cutoff can be much lower at the state level. And if you have a refund coming, there is no federal penalty for late filing, but several states, including California, can dock a late filer's refund.

Consider tax-free investments. Most municipal bonds issued in your state of residence pay interest that is exempt from federal, state and local taxes—a break that can be especially valuable in high-tax states such as California, Massachusetts and New York. For instance, a New York City couple in the 28% federal income tax bracket—which works out to a 35.69% combined federal, state and local bracket—who buy munis yielding 7% (minimum investment: \$5,000) would have to find a taxable investment paying 10.88% to make as much money after tax.

For an initial investment of about \$1,000 to \$2,500, you can get into municipal bond funds that hold the obligations of your state only and thus provide the same federal, state and local tax exemption as individually held muni bonds. You may have to settle for slightly lower yields from single-state funds than from national funds that hold securities from many states, but the added tax savings could make up the difference. Take the Fidelity California Tax-Free High Yield portfolio, for example. (Despite its name, it invests primarily in investment-grade securities.) Recently, it was yielding 6.71%. For a Californian in the top combined federal and state income tax bracket—39.2%—that yield is worth 11.04%. By comparison, Fidelity's nationally diversified High Yield Municipals fund, which is free from federal but not state taxes, recently was yielding 6.79%—equivalent to a 10.13% taxable yield for a top-bracket investor. If you do invest in a national muni bond fund, the portion of your payout that is attributable to your state's bonds is exempt from state and possibly local taxes. Check your year-end statement or call the fund to get the amount. For your savings, you might consider single-state money-market funds. U.S. Treasury securities also pay interest that is free of state and local tax, although it is subject to federal tax. You can invest in Treasuries individually or through government bond funds. The funds' yields are generally one-half to one percentage point lower than those on individual Treasuries. Be sure to ask if all

or just part of the yield is state-tax-exempt in your state, since some government funds hold federal agency securities, whose interest is not always exempted.

Research an area's taxes before you move. Among the key considerations: only the District of Columbia and five states—Indiana, New Mexico and Utah and, in certain cases, North Dakota and Vermont—exempt interest on out-of-state munis from income tax; 13 states tax Social Security benefits that are federally taxable.

Challenge an unfair property assessment. Successfully appealing such an assessment could save you hundreds of dollars a year in property taxes. You are on

Laws in half the states can expose even a modest estate to death taxes.

solid ground if the assessment is based on incorrect or overlooked information. The assessor may have overstated your home's square footage, for example, or neglected to give you a tax credit for being 65 or older, a veteran or disabled. Perhaps your house suffered damage or your area experienced a general drop in housing prices. Begin by calling your local assessor's office. If the local office can't help, file a challenge with your community board of appeals—a simple, usually cost-free procedure. If the appeals board rejects your challenge, you can go to court or the state review board, but you will probably need to hire a lawyer.

Plan your estate. Half the states impose estate or inheritance taxes independent of federal estate taxes, which may expose even a modest estate to death taxes. Consult an attorney for ways to reduce or eliminate them through charitable gifts, trusts and other strategies.

The ideal? How about working in New Hampshire for income tax freedom, retiring to Alaska for its gentle treatment of retirement income, and dying in death-tax-free Florida? But let's get real: nobody decides where to live solely on the basis of taxes. What if your beloved hometown is the most tax-hungry hamlet in the nation? Pay up—and next year, run for mayor. \$

Zero Th

Fidelity takes the child's education because you'll maturity. Plus y

✓ Backe
✓ Low min

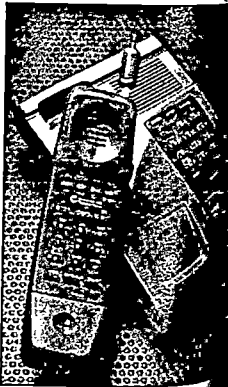
1-800

Fidelity Brokerage Ser
Ser

Fide

*When held to maturity needs. However, if you

THE BEST CORD



Southwestern Bell FP-1725
 • 1000-foot range • Hearing
 • 13-number memory • Hold bu
 • Intercam • Tone/br
 • Memory dialing • Free

tions, call screening
record. \$129.95 Grey #

THE LIFESTYLE RES

• DEPT. MNYA000; 921 EAST

TO ORDER BY MAIL

• Send us a letter to the ab
 • Total the amount, add sh
 • For MasterCard, Visa and

ORDER WITH CONFID

• Most orders ship withi
 • Credit Card orders billed
 • No risk 30-day return pr

THE MEDIA DEVELOPMENT GROUP

ity? I
build
1."

d family of
mong fund
ings. Scudder
no sales loads
cial portfolios
rk. For a free
xt. 6980.

Plan
.6980

Apt.
State Zip



MA 02110

ing management
st or send money.
tional Life Insur-

VTH

SHIP
ys
or II
it

indsor II

spectus with
advisory
ther exper-
re Invest
ation on
(70).

9482

ate
Zip

GROUP
IT COMPANIES

Major State Taxes and Rates

as of July 1, 1989

State	Income Taxes		General Sales and Use Tax	Gasoline Tax (per gallon)	Cigarette Tax (per pack of 20)	Property Tax
	Corporate	Individual				
Alabama	5% (F)	2 to 5% (F)	4% (a)	11 cents	16.5 cents	X
Arizona	2.5 to 10.5 (F)	2 to 8 (F)	6 (a)	17	15	X
Arkansas	1 to 6	1 to 7	4 (a)	13.5	21	X
California	9.3 (a)	1 to 9.3 (a)	4.75 (a)	9	35	X
Colorado	5 to 5.4 (b)	5 (a)	3 (a)	12	20	X
Connecticut	11.5 (c, g)	1 to 14 (d)	8	20 (a)	40	X
Georgia	6	1 to 6	4 (a)	7.5 + 3% of retail	12	X
Hawaii	4.4 to 6.4	2 to 10	4	16 to 22.5	40% wholesale	
Idaho	8	2 to 8.2	5	18	18	X
Illinois	4 (p)	2.5	5 (a, a)	13	20	X
Indiana	3 1/2 (t)	n.a.	4	12	10	X
Iowa	6 to 12 (F, h, q)	.4 to 9.98 (F, q)	4 (a)	20	31	X
Kansas	4.5 (g)	3.65 to 8.75 (F, n)	4.25 (a)	15 (a)	24	X
Kentucky	3 to 7.25	2 to 6 (F)	5 (a)	15 (l)	3.001	X
Louisiana	4 to 8 (F)	2 to 6 (F)	4 (a)	16	16	X
Maine	3.5 to 8.93 (q)	2 to 8	5	17	26	X
Maryland	7	2 to 5	5	18.5	13	X
Massachusetts	(l)	5 (k)	5	11 (f)	26	X
Michigan	2.35	4.6	4	15	25	X
Minnesota	9.5 (a)	6 to 8.5 (o, q)	5 (a)	20	28	X
Mississippi	3 to 5	3 to 5	5	18 (b)	18	X
Missouri	5 (F, c)	1.5 to 6 (F)	4.225 (a, b)	11	13	X
Nebaska	4.75 to 8.85	3.1 to 4.8 (a)	4 (a)	22.3 (l)	27	X
New Jersey	9 (p)	2 to 3.5	6	10.5	27	X
New Mexico	4.8 to 7.6	1.8 to 8.5	4.75 (a)	15.2	15	X
New York	9 (c, q)	4 to 7.875 (b, r)	4 (a)	8	33	X
North Carolina	7	3 to 7	3 (a)	15.7 (l)	2	X
North Dakota	3 to 10.5 (F, q)	3.24 to 14.57 (F, h, m)	6	20	30 (b)	X
Ohio	5.1 to 8.9 (c)	.743 to 6.8	5 (a)	15.1 (l)	18	X
Oklahoma	5	.5 to 10 (F, n)	4 (a)	16	23	X
Pennsylvania	9.5	2.1	6	12	18	X
Rhode Island	9	22.96% of Federal income tax	6	20 (l)	25	X
South Carolina	5	2.75 to 7	5	16	7	X
Tennessee	6	6 (d)	5.5 (a)	20	13	X
Utah	6	2.5 to 7.35 (F, h)	5.084 (a, b)	19	23	X
Vermont	5.5 to 8.25	25% of Federal income tax	4	16 (b)	17	X
Virginia	6 (c)	2 to 5.75	9.5 (a)	17.5	2.5	X
West Virginia	9.45 (b)	3 to 6.5 (q)	5	15.5	17	X
Wisconsin	7.9	4.9 to 6.93 (a)	5 (a)	20.8 (l)	30	X
Florida	5.5 (q)		6 (a)	4	24	X
Nevada			6.75 (a)	16.25	15	X
South Dakota			4 (a)	18	23	X
Texas			6 (a)	15	26	X
Washington			6.5 (e)	18	34 (b)	X
Wyoming			3 (a)	9	12	X
Alaska	1 to 9.4 (q)		These 5 states have no general sales tax	8	16 (a)	X
Delaware	5.7	3.2 to 7.7		16	14	X
Montana	5.75 (g, e)	2 to 11 (F)		20	16 (a)	X
New Hampshire	8	5 (d)		14	21	X
Oregon	6.5	5 to 9 (F, h)		16 (e)	27	X

(X) Indicates state levies a property tax.
 (F) Allows Federal income tax as a deduction.

(a) Local taxes are additional.
 (b) Future reduction scheduled under current law.
 (c) Alternative methods of calculation may be required.
 (d) In Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Tennessee, rates apply to income from interest and dividends only. Capital gains are taxed at 7% in Connecticut.
 (e) Future increases scheduled under current law.
 (f) A supplemental net income tax is imposed at 4.5%.

(g) Corporate surtax is imposed: Connecticut, 20%; Kansas, 2.25%; Montana, 4%; New Jersey's rate is .375% beginning July 31, 1989.

(h) Deductions limited.
 (i) Excise tax is imposed equal to the greater of \$400; or the sum of a tax on net worth or the value of tangible property not taxed locally, plus 6.5% of net income.
 (k) Tax of 10% on income derived from intangibles, and 5% on all other income.
 (l) Tax rate is periodically adjusted administratively.
 (m) Optional tax of 17% of taxpayer's adjusted Federal income tax liability.
 (n) In Kansas and Oklahoma the higher rates apply

to taxpayers deducting Federal income tax.
 (o) Additional tax is imposed on income over specified levels, varying with filing status.
 (p) Additional 2.5% personal property replacement tax.
 (q) Alternative minimum tax is imposed.
 (r) Qualified taxpayers may elect to pay alternative taxes at varying rates.
 (s) 7% rate for corporations using water's edge apportionment.

Sources: Compiled by Tax Foundation from data reported by Commerce Clearing House through June 15, 1989.

Table 31. Relation of Selected State and Local Government Financial Items to \$1,000 Personal Income, by State: 1987-88

[Dollars. For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text]

Geographic area	General revenue											
	Total revenue	From own sources										From Federal Government
		Total	Total	Property	Taxes			Charges and miscellaneous				
					Total	Property	Sales and gross receipts	Income	Total	Current charges	Interest earnings	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
United States	234.73	192.97	31.21	161.76	115.62	35.09	41.47	29.75	46.13	25.09	12.55	8.48
Alabama	252.56	199.03	43.33	154.69	96.05	11.13	90.17	23.71	58.64	38.47	13.39	8.78
Alaska	730.96	655.90	63.61	572.29	187.25	69.13	15.27	18.99	375.04	51.38	177.65	148.01
Arizona	251.07	165.11	23.95	171.16	121.89	97.67	55.87	20.75	49.47	23.11	16.29	10.07
Arkansas	203.23	174.66	37.40	137.26	86.96	17.50	47.33	25.95	40.26	24.22	10.33	6.74
California	244.15	190.48	29.51	160.96	111.91	91.20	37.69	35.79	48.06	27.61	12.18	9.39
Colorado	238.73	199.66	26.63	163.33	108.32	38.80	98.81	25.44	55.01	29.17	14.04	11.80
Connecticut	180.88	158.20	22.27	135.93	107.99	43.13	42.60	13.96	27.95	11.46	9.04	7.45
Delaware	239.05	212.14	28.72	182.42	118.79	15.89	19.61	46.32	68.69	36.58	25.09	8.96
District of Columbia	373.54	327.78	123.16	204.62	199.89	60.19	47.19	61.30	34.93	17.44	5.50	11.89
Florida	201.64	171.01	20.16	150.86	100.20	32.29	54.60	3.33	50.66	26.42	15.42	6.82
Georgia	226.48	181.84	32.94	148.90	106.27	28.26	41.18	32.26	52.63	36.72	9.29	6.82
Hawaii	258.41	229.93	33.89	196.04	146.12	20.85	79.28	41.46	43.63	26.89	10.45	6.79
Idaho	227.38	191.04	38.51	152.53	108.67	30.18	40.75	28.90	45.66	31.40	9.93	4.53
Illinois	185.28	166.32	25.57	140.75	106.66	38.27	41.83	21.72	32.10	16.02	9.04	7.04
Indiana	186.77	174.84	28.18	146.66	104.03	32.16	39.60	26.82	42.63	29.86	7.74	5.03
Iowa	232.81	199.90	30.94	167.96	116.36	44.66	32.80	30.31	51.58	33.53	11.45	6.80
Kansas	211.19	183.42	24.50	158.92	111.66	38.98	37.81	27.29	47.23	25.09	15.12	7.02
Kentucky	227.17	192.54	40.22	152.33	105.40	18.11	40.31	34.31	46.93	24.57	14.43	7.93
Louisiana	245.18	226.89	41.87	185.02	114.45	18.50	61.54	15.55	70.57	34.39	21.52	14.98
Maine	239.50	216.43	44.06	172.36	133.30	42.26	44.52	38.65	39.07	18.60	11.81	6.88
Maryland	219.41	181.43	27.70	153.73	117.68	24.53	32.89	47.31	36.05	17.16	9.69	9.20
Massachusetts	190.62	175.33	30.12	145.21	113.50	36.29	26.42	45.08	31.71	17.16	6.78	7.77
Michigan	235.59	202.71	32.19	170.52	122.92	46.73	29.07	41.07	47.60	27.94	9.54	9.82
Minnesota	271.70	229.33	36.43	192.90	132.25	39.66	40.75	44.82	60.65	32.42	16.55	9.88
Mississippi	258.47	219.66	51.60	168.06	106.60	25.69	52.91	16.64	62.89	44.34	11.30	6.85
Missouri	180.46	152.64	24.19	128.44	94.06	20.29	41.60	25.59	34.26	21.00	0.28	4.06
Montana	293.00	246.56	58.12	188.44	129.33	53.94	16.22	29.02	64.61	22.27	22.65	18.89
Nebraska	266.73	194.37	30.80	163.56	109.22	45.18	35.74	22.14	54.34	35.34	19.83	6.07
Nevada	230.72	179.83	29.33	150.50	105.65	24.41	65.91	-	50.66	29.44	14.64	6.38
New Hampshire	182.56	138.80	20.57	118.23	96.19	54.83	13.96	9.47	33.03	17.09	10.93	5.01
New Jersey	189.41	169.10	24.11	144.99	109.82	48.19	33.08	29.95	55.38	17.26	10.60	7.52
New Mexico	302.04	258.75	49.46	219.29	124.55	19.79	66.14	19.84	94.76	29.90	44.04	20.61
New York	301.99	245.90	38.99	207.91	163.73	47.96	44.20	61.80	44.18	24.10	11.80	6.28
North Carolina	232.86	181.12	29.06	152.07	113.80	29.59	42.00	40.96	38.47	21.83	11.22	5.42
North Dakota	250.90	225.66	50.55	175.10	106.04	31.95	36.64	17.52	69.06	41.06	16.23	11.77
Ohio	238.05	178.11	30.17	147.94	106.05	30.41	35.78	35.05	40.89	23.55	6.31	8.03
Oklahoma	231.89	197.13	32.08	165.06	110.74	20.94	48.13	22.32	54.33	32.62	16.29	5.25
Oregon	273.83	222.29	43.54	178.75	116.62	64.64	10.67	37.83	62.82	39.85	21.52	10.45
Pennsylvania	208.89	175.43	39.68	145.74	107.57	29.04	33.43	30.51	58.17	17.17	10.64	10.18
Rhode Island	234.40	198.70	28.32	160.38	116.99	45.65	37.48	30.49	41.41	19.08	17.20	5.13
South Carolina	251.74	199.97	35.79	164.18	112.89	28.89	45.99	32.72	51.29	34.98	11.88	4.43
South Dakota	242.42	205.97	48.30	157.67	105.84	43.11	51.46	2.98	51.84	22.62	22.08	6.94
Tennessee	252.15	179.89	36.89	142.90	97.23	21.33	59.56	6.90	45.58	21.54	10.16	3.88
Texas	219.30	182.85	25.78	156.67	108.19	41.83	61.72	-	48.68	24.18	16.03	6.47
Utah	312.04	234.82	48.50	186.32	129.19	35.40	49.97	37.14	58.14	33.93	18.73	6.06
Vermont	256.26	225.14	45.01	180.12	132.88	63.31	36.69	31.42	47.74	25.12	12.05	10.57
Virginia	189.09	165.47	23.76	139.71	104.05	29.26	33.68	31.71	35.66	23.57	6.27	3.82
Washington	274.96	196.67	34.46	162.21	117.04	34.07	72.91	-	45.34	28.75	7.25	9.34
West Virginia	231.85	206.34	48.24	158.00	108.73	20.52	45.07	27.31	48.27	25.07	17.55	6.67
Wisconsin	248.87	206.83	33.57	175.08	129.41	45.60	39.03	39.25	43.65	27.71	6.80	6.14
Wyoming	408.07	360.72	72.77	287.95	167.29	70.37	39.34	-	130.66	45.39	72.24	13.03

See footnotes at end of table.

Table 31. Relation of Selected State and Local Government Financial Items to \$1,000 Personal Income by State: 1987-88—Con.

[Dollars. For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text.]

Geographic area	Expenditure by character and object							Assistance and subsidies on each	Insurance benefits and repayments	Eritic Salaries and wages
	Total expenditures	Current operations ¹	Capital outlay			Other				
			Total	Construction	Other					
13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21		
United States	318.82	187.61	27.89	20.96	6.89	6.35	14.01	13.88	78.47	
Alabama	222.29	160.55	27.42	19.95	7.49	3.25	11.51	10.10	81.68	
Alaska	682.12	374.32	69.60	63.59	6.01	9.91	96.88	25.71	169.76	
Arizona	265.09	164.85	34.41	41.84	14.27	3.45	22.28	12.57	87.45	
Arkansas	160.52	141.84	24.41	20.40	4.00	3.51	10.45	10.21	73.27	
California	228.35	164.27	22.55	14.48	8.06	10.04	10.81	17.89	78.65	
Colorado	221.05	150.59	33.88	24.52	9.36	8.20	18.64	15.34	88.56	
Connecticut	166.72	124.59	19.53	14.85	4.68	4.73	11.38	9.39	59.92	
Delaware	219.82	154.94	27.10	21.68	5.42	3.61	25.05	8.92	80.76	
District of Columbia	387.61	297.84	47.18	38.23	8.95	6.68	23.80	20.84	140.19	
Florida	184.16	136.26	33.44	24.80	8.55	2.89	16.18	6.45	73.18	
Georgia	217.82	157.17	37.16	26.84	10.32	3.61	11.57	8.11	77.03	
Hawaii	316.48	146.43	35.28	27.58	7.68	5.84	14.95	13.97	78.17	
Idaho	219.97	153.73	33.61	26.22	7.39	2.47	6.99	5.64	70.17	
Illinois	143.34	131.78	22.83	18.57	4.27	7.45	10.14	13.63	66.74	
Indiana	184.10	145.75	30.98	15.10	5.88	3.62	7.12	6.83	73.22	
Iowa	205.67	156.44	27.19	21.42	5.77	5.55	8.95	7.64	79.80	
Kansas	192.56	142.37	16.92	16.92	6.27	4.03	12.45	6.13	74.48	
Kentucky	212.71	151.00	26.38	21.75	6.64	4.31	17.40	11.33	71.36	
Louisiana	260.58	170.27	30.01	24.25	5.76	4.35	24.18	19.80	87.56	
Maine	216.42	158.87	26.19	15.40	10.79	6.97	11.75	12.58	87.67	
Maryland	184.83	128.90	29.43	23.44	5.99	5.04	11.17	12.28	68.36	
Massachusetts	207.33	149.84	22.88	17.48	5.40	7.87	12.73	14.81	75.14	
Michigan	232.84	172.33	23.41	13.64	9.77	11.35	8.77	14.81	83.58	
Minnesota	230.44	174.61	35.10	25.31	8.79	6.16	16.62	13.86	90.85	
Mississippi	245.20	169.81	27.91	20.84	6.67	4.87	12.36	11.54	87.56	
Missouri	198.90	123.59	21.96	16.16	5.83	3.48	8.80	9.07	68.56	
Montana	268.80	181.02	29.78	21.85	7.93	4.94	17.84	24.20	84.34	
Nebraska	245.81	187.87	32.02	25.44	6.58	3.31	17.46	4.63	95.37	
Nevada	230.61	141.72	36.70	27.00	9.70	1.88	15.44	22.18	73.20	
New Hampshire	183.21	117.48	21.11	16.74	4.37	2.28	12.46	2.88	63.35	
New Jersey	191.41	123.59	21.19	16.60	4.59	3.48	8.80	9.07	68.56	
New Mexico	267.12	182.65	44.05	37.81	6.24	4.57	21.25	18.40	94.32	
New York	203.89	150.59	30.54	24.25	6.29	3.79	17.73	16.97	100.06	
North Carolina	218.86	157.69	30.54	23.71	6.83	4.62	12.24	8.78	90.12	
North Dakota	242.74	182.05	30.16	24.14	6.02	2.86	13.08	14.61	63.79	
Ohio	212.34	148.72	22.86	18.17	4.69	7.03	9.31	24.31	73.80	
Oklahoma	213.54	151.92	27.87	21.29	6.58	4.71	18.62	15.03	80.47	
Oregon	247.43	184.14	23.60	16.69	6.91	4.12	19.48	16.20	69.38	
Pennsylvania	185.73	140.82	18.68	13.08	2.59	9.20	14.52	13.80	65.20	
Rhode Island	221.56	166.67	22.17	16.69	5.46	7.53	16.23	17.81	75.30	
South Carolina	231.68	170.85	32.07	23.78	8.29	3.34	15.94	9.89	69.81	
South Dakota	214.13	151.73	26.31	20.78	5.53	3.30	18.75	6.03	73.86	
Tennessee	240.19	187.82	38.57	21.30	7.68	3.10	11.98	9.11	74.63	
Texas	210.77	140.68	37.65	30.34	7.32	2.88	19.29	9.85	76.95	
Utah	263.36	200.94	37.44	25.83	11.62	4.22	38.96	13.86	82.29	
Vermont	231.64	180.80	22.34	15.96	6.34	8.18	13.37	6.79	77.32	
Virginia	176.04	133.55	26.90	20.64	6.26	3.53	6.20	5.77	73.25	
Washington	185.08	138.68	38.68	31.53	7.15	6.48	19.31	27.78	85.07	
West Virginia	259.80	183.18	26.50	18.90	7.60	5.78	26.41	26.41	85.57	
Wisconsin	222.18	171.18	20.48	15.20	5.28	8.40	10.09	11.70	82.02	
Wyoming	369.67	246.86	70.98	60.56	10.43	6.34	27.34	20.12	132.19	

See footnotes at end of table.

Table 31. Relation of Selected State and Local Government Financial Items to \$1,000 Personal Income, by State: 1987-88--Con.

(Dollars. For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text)

Geographic area	Direct general expenditure											
	Total	Education services				Social services and income maintenance				Transportation		
		Elementary and secondary	Higher		Other	Libraries	Public welfare	Hospitals	Health	Highways		All transportation
			Total	Higher						Other	Total	
22	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33		
United States	106.96	64.40	18.84	2.73	.83	22.86	11.82	4.81	14.78	8.40	1.42	
Alabama	197.84	72.17	23.03	10.35	.77	14.51	23.12	5.36	17.42	9.59	1.15	
Alaska	822.99	416.19	24.10	4.18	1.88	32.24	5.60	9.08	59.05	25.89	4.26	
Arizona	214.95	81.20	24.64	2.48	1.19	17.11	5.28	4.03	25.14	18.02	2.28	
Arkansas	188.01	71.22	17.82	5.37	.96	30.24	11.12	4.17	17.80	8.86	1.81	
California	188.07	57.83	17.69	1.74	.44	24.89	11.43	5.85	8.40	3.69	1.35	
Colorado	185.86	68.58	18.54	1.90	1.08	17.41	9.66	4.31	16.40	9.24	3.27	
Connecticut	134.52	49.08	8.57	2.87	1.07	19.18	8.23	3.22	14.35	7.54	1.12	
Delaware	203.22	74.82	25.45	5.73	.49	12.31	4.36	6.32	19.32	13.87	.91	
District of Columbia	233.85	49.66	7.10	1.43	1.43	60.50	20.35	14.32	9.31	9.31	.91	
Florida	168.19	53.26	9.80	2.89	.78	12.04	10.75	5.41	14.39	9.57	3.30	
Georgia	184.99	84.91	19.87	2.12	.49	18.82	28.30	3.08	14.87	10.67	1.10	
Idaho	192.16	52.02	17.84	1.00	1.08	16.66	6.74	6.44	10.98	6.71	6.88	
Illinois	188.44	69.32	20.33	2.68	.87	16.65	16.23	4.81	21.81	14.25	6.93	
Indiana	159.96	54.03	13.75	2.88	.82	20.90	6.13	3.87	14.22	6.15	2.30	
Iowa	165.64	62.71	20.48	3.78	1.40	18.18	13.05	3.56	19.10	6.75	1.88	
Kansas	166.45	75.27	28.44	2.78	1.08	22.23	13.49	3.71	23.90	12.84	.73	
Kentucky	170.71	65.89	19.66	1.89	.69	14.98	11.22	3.24	20.78	12.18	1.68	
Kentucky	188.35	66.75	19.66	5.70	.66	25.10	8.06	4.61	18.43	12.12	1.00	
Louisiana	217.32	43.79	16.95	3.38	1.08	21.65	6.13	4.12	18.87	11.51	1.36	
Maine	195.95	88.71	18.30	2.99	.78	32.75	4.88	4.24	16.32	6.88	3.82	
Maine	188.06	66.19	15.08	2.43	1.16	18.87	9.54	3.93	18.80	10.82	1.04	
Massachusetts	172.88	48.47	9.94	2.83	1.09	20.39	10.47	6.05	9.50	4.96	.99	
Michigan	203.72	77.67	24.45	2.01	.80	31.03	11.78	6.65	12.16	6.27	.93	
Minnesota	221.02	74.84	20.90	2.68	1.04	31.87	13.41	4.66	21.02	13.09	1.04	
Mississippi	217.72	91.74	23.47	4.85	.49	33.41	30.19	4.87	18.24	10.38	.33	
Missouri	148.71	56.85	14.47	1.78	.70	15.33	10.20	5.11	13.25	7.50	1.66	
Montana	228.69	88.51	17.88	5.32	.82	24.78	6.47	6.81	28.05	17.28	1.17	
Nebraska	182.09	71.07	21.11	2.53	.70	19.11	17.46	2.08	20.06	11.86	3.85	
Nevada	187.44	55.53	14.24	1.85	1.19	10.75	9.66	3.07	17.80	12.30	4.51	
New Hampshire	142.85	52.15	10.77	1.85	.90	14.99	2.89	4.67	16.28	8.50	.22	
New Jersey	163.01	83.48	10.68	1.83	.83	18.83	9.96	3.25	15.81	9.13	.04	
New Mexico	240.33	88.07	27.45	2.86	.65	20.78	12.51	6.78	25.21	17.34	4.73	
New York	234.40	67.72	12.24	9.35	1.28	39.48	18.33	5.93	12.38	6.47	2.05	
North Carolina	172.57	72.34	23.37	2.70	.87	16.62	11.02	5.43	14.34	7.23	1.82	
North Dakota	222.86	84.77	31.34	2.88	.79	21.84	6.72	2.42	27.84	16.30	1.68	
Ohio	177.71	64.84	16.65	1.32	.86	26.46	8.93	5.88	12.75	6.71	.49	
Oklahoma	182.15	88.60	20.38	1.98	.84	22.87	15.17	3.21	17.31	9.82	1.81	
Oregon	214.25	81.45	22.84	2.14	1.10	18.89	10.27	4.58	14.71	7.08	1.91	
Pennsylvania	186.42	68.78	8.88	4.68	.44	25.24	5.98	3.83	14.38	6.72	.57	
Rhode Island	187.85	63.83	14.94	6.34	.83	32.19	7.73	6.83	13.90	9.51	.81	
South Carolina	193.57	78.93	21.33	4.56	.71	15.88	19.86	7.61	14.04	9.20	.58	
South Dakota	189.89	66.84	15.06	2.72	.92	18.43	4.55	6.61	28.86	16.07	1.24	
Tennessee	175.47	56.02	16.89	3.91	.66	23.91	17.19	4.78	16.04	10.47	2.08	
Texas	177.88	71.22	18.41	1.48	.89	12.99	11.46	3.59	16.87	12.44	1.64	
Utah	224.33	95.85	31.29	5.54	1.32	19.84	9.46	6.28	19.59	12.12	2.87	
Vermont	209.06	66.40	26.54	6.60	.70	25.13	2.89	4.69	22.83	10.26	1.12	
Virginia	163.69	62.66	17.32	2.20	1.08	12.48	9.88	5.02	17.80	10.33	.58	
Washington	189.34	71.58	20.19	2.80	1.61	30.74	8.86	6.12	15.18	9.42	1.30	
West Virginia	204.78	77.83	17.01	4.11	.82	23.43	8.06	5.74	24.85	15.05	.48	
Wisconsin	201.93	76.86	23.31	2.67	1.25	32.58	7.45	5.31	16.14	6.86	.77	
Wyoming	328.87	122.57	31.86	4.46	1.51	14.58	91.90	12.09	42.85	28.81	.86	

See footnotes at end of table.

Table 31. Relation of Selected State and Local Government Financial Items to \$1,000 Personal Income, by State: 1987-88—Con.

Polars: For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text

Direct general expenditures—Con.

Geographic area	Direct general expenditures—Con.														
	Public safety					Environment and housing					Government administration				
	Poison protection	Fire protection	Police	Correction	Natural resources	Parks and recreation	Housing and community development	Sewerage	Solid waste management	Financial administration	Judicial and legal	General public health and other government activities	Interest on general debt		
34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45				
United States	6.87	3.12	4.83	2.72	2.80	3.31	4.33	1.86	3.81	2.88	3.35	11.78			
Alabama	5.82	2.51	3.82	2.85	2.77	2.42	2.77	1.96	3.81	2.85	3.02	10.83			
Alaska	11.28	4.93	1.93	12.66	5.04	12.34	6.11	2.83	12.24	8.53	15.18	82.36			
Arizona	2.81	3.46	7.82	6.51	4.33	1.80	4.32	2.04	4.59	4.26	3.39	16.56			
Arkansas	8.29	1.70	2.82	5.83	1.85	2.02	3.65	1.38	3.58	1.77	2.27	9.20			
California	8.24	4.44	7.25	4.83	4.20	4.82	4.46	1.84	4.41	3.82	2.89	8.83			
Colorado	7.48	3.31	4.36	2.82	5.11	2.37	4.53	1.83	4.43	3.12	5.19	13.25			
Connecticut	5.71	3.72	6.05	3.85	1.89	3.00	2.75	2.78	3.23	2.26	3.24	13.01			
Delaware	7.09	1.08	6.05	2.65	4.71	4.11	6.45	3.85	6.07	3.73	4.40	25.10			
District of Columbia	18.08	7.25	20.98	9.91	4.94	18.79	10.25	3.12	4.19	6.64	7.48	18.90			
Florida	8.38	3.17	5.57	3.91	4.17	1.75	3.06	3.78	4.21	3.90	2.48	13.70			
Georgia	5.84	2.63	5.16	2.64	2.80	3.16	3.10	1.87	2.86	2.22	5.02	8.75			
Hawaii	6.87	4.24	4.24	3.88	8.42	5.25	8.10	2.04	4.09	4.87	5.23	14.83			
Idaho	6.36	2.98	3.87	5.04	1.82	2.39	3.94	2.33	4.62	2.52	2.84	6.48			
Illinois	7.20	4.57	3.17	1.22	4.11	3.89	3.88	1.11	2.80	2.42	2.42	8.70			
Indiana	4.45	2.18	3.10	1.91	1.78	2.49	4.64	.88	2.71	1.90	3.21	8.57			
Iowa	4.88	1.98	2.87	2.88	2.50	1.46	5.24	1.25	3.17	2.42	2.80	7.75			
Kentucky	5.14	2.28	3.03	3.27	3.18	1.23	2.46	.84	12.72	2.45	3.27	12.78			
Louisiana	5.07	2.02	3.95	4.07	2.19	3.60	3.76	1.36	3.24	2.81	3.13	15.87			
Maine	6.32	2.75	3.94	5.45	3.32	2.26	6.25	2.02	3.28	3.35	2.85	25.05			
Maryland	4.74	2.87	2.55	4.24	1.80	6.87	7.12	2.95	4.25	2.03	2.89	11.81			
Massachusetts	6.70	2.88	5.02	2.41	3.88	4.34	4.01	2.03	3.23	2.68	3.28	10.67			
Michigan	6.38	3.65	3.65	1.22	2.70	5.87	4.02	1.88	4.16	2.84	3.26	10.50			
Minnesota	7.43	3.25	5.44	1.66	3.01	2.58	4.28	2.29	2.87	3.32	3.65	7.99			
Mississippi	5.88	1.89	3.40	3.83	4.44	5.07	4.92	1.18	3.91	2.79	4.30	10.82			
Missouri	5.45	2.31	2.55	4.81	1.85	3.08	3.08	1.43	4.01	1.84	3.84	11.76			
Montana	5.80	2.44	3.26	2.07	2.84	2.00	3.14	.89	2.01	1.98	2.82	8.15			
Nebraska	6.23	1.81	2.66	10.14	1.80	2.27	2.10	1.59	6.10	3.17	3.34	17.35			
Nevada	4.96	2.05	2.82	4.82	2.55	1.71	3.22	.89	3.25	2.10	2.45	8.83			
New Hampshire	5.15	5.14	10.14	3.01	6.89	1.87	4.22	.09	5.89	4.24	4.84	18.81			
New Jersey	6.75	2.77	2.84	1.78	1.48	1.84	4.04	1.36	2.15	2.56	2.44	12.18			
New Mexico	6.26	2.27	4.00	.88	2.74	2.48	4.20	2.04	2.78	2.83	3.11	13.88			
New York	8.28	3.01	8.28	4.13	5.00	1.67	4.01	2.38	5.74	3.20	4.67	18.17			
North Carolina	5.45	3.61	7.78	.68	3.39	6.29	4.25	3.80	5.73	4.18	3.78	15.12			
North Dakota	5.98	2.18	5.43	2.85	2.82	1.89	4.00	1.09	2.68	2.38	2.98	8.70			
Ohio	4.39	2.02	2.29	7.31	2.58	3.43	1.83	1.51	4.89	2.81	2.44	12.63			
Oklahoma	6.12	3.14	4.83	1.05	2.27	3.11	7.20	1.44	3.00	2.76	3.23	8.70			
Oregon	5.57	2.83	4.23	2.05	2.87	2.88	4.25	1.88	4.07	1.85	2.21	10.31			
Pennsylvania	7.42	4.52	4.43	5.13	3.17	4.83	4.72	2.43	5.13	3.41	4.63	18.23			
Rhode Island	5.10	1.45	3.41	1.70	1.89	3.16	3.46	1.86	2.58	2.78	2.98	12.39			
South Carolina	6.85	5.23	3.41	1.05	2.63	4.08	5.56	1.30	4.50	3.06	4.10	18.13			
South Dakota	5.89	1.75	6.21	3.61	2.18	2.19	4.40	1.50	3.33	1.83	3.52	8.80			
Tennessee	5.18	1.81	2.78	5.22	3.81	3.81	2.17	.78	4.48	2.21	2.21	9.92			
Texas	6.48	2.88	4.76	1.89	2.99	8.24	4.18	1.85	2.88	2.08	2.63	9.98			
Utah	8.17	2.87	4.30	2.55	2.75	1.90	6.91	1.66	3.28	2.33	2.75	14.86			
Vermont	7.19	2.70	4.76	4.14	3.91	1.53	4.57	1.86	4.89	3.13	5.85	13.78			
Virginia	5.02	1.77	2.78	4.23	1.90	3.38	3.54	1.02	5.24	2.25	3.37	11.77			
Washington	5.67	2.84	4.61	1.57	3.75	3.85	4.85	2.24	3.89	2.90	4.02	7.65			
West Virginia	8.05	3.28	4.48	3.89	3.75	3.28	6.18	2.43	4.17	2.70	2.49	8.40			
Wisconsin	9.18	1.44	2.07	3.17	2.24	1.79	3.28	1.08	4.18	2.13	4.37	16.25			
Wyoming	7.28	2.50	3.31	3.00	3.52	1.61	6.89	2.19	3.20	2.39	3.20	9.23			
	8.31	2.32	4.27	1.23	4.24	2.11	3.84	2.18	7.38	3.87	5.18	28.28			

Note: Expenditures per \$1,000 personal income are based on personal income figures as of calendar year 1987, and are computed on the basis of amounts rounded to the nearest thousand.

*Includes Intergovernmental expenditures to the Federal Government. Excludes amounts for categories not shown separately.

Table 32. State and Local Governments Ranked According to Selected Per Capita Revenue Amounts: 1987-88

Amounts in dollars. For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text

Rank	General revenue							Taxes	
	From Federal Government						General revenue from own sources		Property
	Total	Total	Total	Public welfare	Education	Highways	Total	Total	
1	AK 19 839.45	AK 11 666.49	DC 2 423.72	DC 477.01	AK 294.42	AK 318.67	AK 10 458.48	AK 3 604.88	AK 1 203.90
2	DC 7 850.92	DC 6 450.47	DC 1 838.01	DC 431.44	AK 131.60	WY 153.98	AK 4 028.76	DC 3 539.28	DC 687.72
3	DC 6 411.82	DC 4 992.42	DC 946.96	DC 272.07	AK 125.88	WY 141.82	DC 3 725.74	DC 2 894.04	DC 886.55
4	WY 5 296.00	WY 4 424.52	DC 721.40	DC 286.95	AK 123.90	ND 138.11	DC 3 028.71	DC 2 280.78	DC 432.44
5	CA 4 251.07	HI 3 481.53	ND 482.37	RI 291.59	MS 119.57	WY 125.52	DE 2 871.54	HI 2 218.96	CT 811.05
6	WA 4 164.07	DE 3 455.67	AK 833.50	AK 259.12	HI 115.11	SD 106.48	DE 2 897.49	MD 2 182.82	NY 892.78
7	HI 4 023.74	MT 3 418.68	AK 303.45	AK 255.91	HI 114.27	VT 100.87	HI 2 897.21	MD 2 078.44	MT 755.52
8	HI 3 341.54	CT 3 341.54	CA 902.89	CA 252.51	VT 113.27	MD 109.87	CA 3 871.52	WI 2 078.44	WI 700.51
9	MD 3 301.51	CA 3 295.98	CA 801.89	CA 243.68	VT 169.19	CA 98.86	CA 2 862.82	CA 2 046.67	MT 703.23
10	MD 3 291.51	CA 3 295.98	CA 801.89	CA 243.68	VT 169.19	CA 98.86	CA 2 862.82	CA 2 046.67	MT 703.23
11	DE 3 184.04	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
12	DE 3 173.78	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
13	NE 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
14	NE 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
15	NE 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
16	OR 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
17	CO 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
18	CO 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
19	CO 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
20	CO 3 162.81	CA 3 116.52	RI 591.80	RI 229.60	VA 162.25	DE 83.63	MA 2 733.78	CA 1 848.47	RI 706.03
21	NV 3 004.37	ME 2 373.83	ME 483.39	ME 184.58	CA 86.74	NE 70.11	NV 2 441.65	VA 1 696.65	ME 680.51
22	NV 3 004.37	ME 2 373.83	ME 483.39	ME 184.58	CA 86.74	NE 70.11	NV 2 441.65	VA 1 696.65	ME 680.51
23	NV 3 004.37	ME 2 373.83	ME 483.39	ME 184.58	CA 86.74	NE 70.11	NV 2 441.65	VA 1 696.65	ME 680.51
24	NV 3 004.37	ME 2 373.83	ME 483.39	ME 184.58	CA 86.74	NE 70.11	NV 2 441.65	VA 1 696.65	ME 680.51
25	NV 3 004.37	ME 2 373.83	ME 483.39	ME 184.58	CA 86.74	NE 70.11	NV 2 441.65	VA 1 696.65	ME 680.51
26	OH 3 470.28	NE 2 771.72	NY 484.97	NY 172.41	NE 82.96	TX 57.78	MT 2 928.68	PA 1 427.48	WA 519.00
27	IA 3 310.28	NE 2 771.72	NY 484.97	NY 172.41	NE 82.96	TX 57.78	MT 2 928.68	PA 1 427.48	WA 519.00
28	IA 3 310.28	NE 2 771.72	NY 484.97	NY 172.41	NE 82.96	TX 57.78	MT 2 928.68	PA 1 427.48	WA 519.00
29	IA 3 310.28	NE 2 771.72	NY 484.97	NY 172.41	NE 82.96	TX 57.78	MT 2 928.68	PA 1 427.48	WA 519.00
30	IA 3 310.28	NE 2 771.72	NY 484.97	NY 172.41	NE 82.96	TX 57.78	MT 2 928.68	PA 1 427.48	WA 519.00
31	GA 3 204.48	PA 2 654.04	GA 462.09	GA 161.55	OK 81.77	KY 57.78	VA 2 295.02	FL 1 531.96	OH 441.42
32	IL 3 189.89	PA 2 654.04	GA 462.09	GA 161.55	OK 81.77	KY 57.78	VA 2 295.02	FL 1 531.96	OH 441.42
33	IL 3 189.89	PA 2 654.04	GA 462.09	GA 161.55	OK 81.77	KY 57.78	VA 2 295.02	FL 1 531.96	OH 441.42
34	IL 3 189.89	PA 2 654.04	GA 462.09	GA 161.55	OK 81.77	KY 57.78	VA 2 295.02	FL 1 531.96	OH 441.42
35	IL 3 189.89	PA 2 654.04	GA 462.09	GA 161.55	OK 81.77	KY 57.78	VA 2 295.02	FL 1 531.96	OH 441.42
36	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
37	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
38	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
39	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
40	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
41	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
42	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
43	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
44	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
45	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
46	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
47	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
48	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
49	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
50	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81
51	NC 2 064.01	FL 2 667.62	OH 437.99	OH 152.52	CO 79.76	MO 52.18	VA 2 147.87	NH 1 471.89	MD 391.81

Data reproduced in part of table.

Table 32. State and Local Governments Ranked According to Selected Per Capita Revenue Amounts: 1987-88—Con.

(Amounts in dollars. For meaning of abbreviations and symbols, see introductory text)

Rank	General revenue from own sources—Con.											
	Taxes—Con.					Charges						
	Sales and gross receipts					Total ¹	Education	Hospital	Interest earnings	Miscellaneous	Rents and royalties	Utility and liquor store revenue
	Individual and corporate income	General sales	Selective sales									
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18			
US	484.01	427.85	397.34	384.89	109.36	165.36	192.48	15.05	213.85			
DC	1 204.39	863.37	604.06	535.81	261.26	353.95	3 245.60	2 545.73	864.01			
1	NY	837.70	567.00	405.51	337.80	226.64	306.59	160.75	693.91			
2	HI	633.14	322.85	222.91	193.20	235.20	235.20	118.61	517.03			
3	MA	841.32	619.66	384.50	189.16	426.77	426.77	91.02	496.08			
4	DE	767.07	587.63	256.12	180.50	219.97	297.50	76.26	483.54			
5	MD	705.32	581.84	382.40	183.24	189.34	281.22	35.09	552.84			
6	VA	640.50	576.35	376.35	187.02	167.76	167.76	34.33	342.33			
7	CA	452.23	369.77	247.18	164.23	164.23	247.18	25.77	303.36			
8	IL	622.00	454.62	282.39	149.22	149.22	249.06	18.73	286.13			
9	WI	572.66	436.24	262.39	149.22	149.22	249.06	18.73	286.13			
10	WA	572.66	436.24	262.39	149.22	149.22	249.06	18.73	286.13			
11	NC	553.97	417.42	252.36	145.63	145.63	234.25	19.99	294.23			
12	ME	531.05	400.57	247.61	145.14	145.14	232.02	14.76	293.71			
13	OR	524.26	400.57	247.61	145.14	145.14	232.02	14.76	293.71			
14	VA	514.09	375.44	247.17	134.91	134.91	226.86	12.78	239.74			
15	OH	506.78	436.39	296.75	131.69	131.69	222.86	11.99	225.70			
16	RI	484.03	434.96	234.59	126.08	126.08	211.84	9.27	204.97			
17	NY	470.95	426.11	230.77	126.08	126.08	211.84	9.27	204.97			
18	PA	461.64	426.11	230.77	126.08	126.08	211.84	9.27	204.97			
19	GA	452.68	423.51	222.08	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
20	VT	442.28	408.25	221.74	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
21	IA	431.64	408.25	221.74	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
22	IA	419.68	408.25	221.74	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
23	KY	413.78	390.69	189.88	122.42	122.42	195.35	7.96	191.02			
24	KS	408.65	390.69	189.88	122.42	122.42	195.35	7.96	191.02			
25	IN	398.18	392.13	182.96	121.99	121.99	180.85	6.35	175.19			
26	CO	395.85	385.91	182.07	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
27	SC	392.02	384.46	180.17	118.95	118.95	211.84	9.27	204.97			
28	MO	373.04	375.11	188.83	112.47	112.47	172.24	4.40	168.85			
29	MT	360.21	360.40	187.60	111.54	111.54	169.55	4.40	168.85			
30	IL	356.16	365.93	185.52	110.65	110.65	164.02	4.11	148.61			
31	AK	347.02	364.97	186.26	109.61	109.61	163.02	3.90	141.65			
32	ID	341.93	360.67	184.31	107.80	107.80	162.21	3.60	138.36			
33	ND	315.74	349.44	163.42	101.91	101.91	161.51	3.30	136.22			
34	WV	304.51	343.20	160.24	99.71	99.71	159.10	2.98	134.34			
35	MS	297.75	304.59	163.79	94.21	94.21	150.76	2.92	131.65			
36	CT	294.85	327.51	176.09	87.23	87.23	140.20	2.77	128.10			
37	AZ	286.28	330.37	174.24	86.23	86.23	140.20	2.77	128.10			
38	OK	283.70	330.37	174.24	86.23	86.23	140.20	2.77	128.10			
39	AL	281.62	320.62	171.40	84.91	84.91	140.20	2.77	128.10			
40	NM	234.48	318.83	166.99	84.14	84.14	136.26	2.42	108.69			
41	ND	228.58	308.00	167.52	84.14	84.14	136.26	2.42	108.69			
42	LA	180.49	304.67	161.52	84.14	84.14	136.26	2.42	108.69			
43	MS	171.83	295.51	161.06	84.14	84.14	136.26	2.42	108.69			
44	NH	181.77	283.65	158.61	84.14	84.14	136.26	2.42	108.69			
45	TX	83.21	255.97	155.76	79.51	79.51	130.58	2.00	84.52			
46	FL	60.89	221.71	153.76	79.51	79.51	130.58	2.00	84.52			
47	SD	37.19	107.70	148.10	77.33	77.33	117.31	1.70	63.16			
48	VT	-	-	141.08	75.00	75.00	116.48	1.69	62.27			
49	MT	-	-	129.57	71.25	71.25	114.04	1.06	56.71			
50	WY	-	-	121.99	66.67	66.67	110.24	1.06	56.71			
51	OR	-	-	116.76	66.67	66.67	110.24	1.06	56.71			

¹Includes amounts not shown separately.

N.Y.S. SENATE RESEARCH SERVICE

Mailing Address:
Senate Post Office
Legislative Office Building
Albany, New York 12247

Location:
90 South Swan Street
3rd Floor
Albany, New York 12210

202-456-6218

TO: Janne Nappo

FROM: Georg La Pointe

NO. OF PAGES: 24 (INCLUDING THIS PAGE)

IF THERE ARE ANY PROBLEMS RECEIVING THIS TRANSMISSION,

PLEASE CALL (518) 455-2166

FAX #: (518) 455-3552

Table 16

Summary of State Government Individual Income Taxes, Personal Exemptions, Standard Deductions, and Deductibility of Federal Income Taxes Tax Year 1989

As of October 1989. Only basic rates, brackets, and exemptions are shown. Local income tax rates, even those mandated by the state, are not included. Taxable income rates and brackets listed below apply to single taxpayers and married taxpayers filing "combined separate" returns in states where this is permitted.

State	Tax Rates (range in percent)	Taxable Income Brackets		Personal Exemptions			Standard Deduction ^a			Federal Income Tax Deductible ^b	
		Lowest: Amount Under	Highest: Amount Over	Single	Married- Joint Return	Dependents	Percent	Single	Married- Joint Return		
Alabama + *	2.0-5.0%	\$500	\$3,000	\$1,500	\$ 3,000	\$300	20%	\$2,000	\$4,000	yes	
Alaska		No state income tax									
Arizona ^c	2.0-8.0	1,290	7,740	2,229	4,458	1,337	22.29	1,115	2,229	yes	
Arkansas	1.0-7.0	3,000	25,000	20	40	20	10	1,000	1,000	no	
California ^c	1.0-9.3	4,020	26,380	55 ^d	110 ^d	55 ^d	n.a.	2,070	4,140	no	
Colorado		5 percent of modified federal taxable income									
Connecticut*		Limited income tax									
Delaware +	3.2-7.7	1,000	40,000	1,250	2,500	1,250	10	1,300	1,600	no	
District of Columbia	6.0-9.5	10,000	20,000	1,160	2,320	1,160	n.a.	2,000	2,000	no	
Florida		No state income tax									
Georgia	1.0-6.0	750	7,000	1,500	3,000	1,500	n.a.	2,300	3,000	no	
Hawaii*	2.0-10.0	1,500	20,500	1,040	2,080	1,040	n.a.	1,500	1,900	no	
Idaho	2.0-8.2	1,000	20,000	Same as federal ^e							no
Illinois	3.0	Flat rate		1,000	2,000	1,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no	
Indiana +	3.4	Flat rate		1,000	2,000	1,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no	
Iowa + ^{ca}	0.4-9.98	1,016	45,720	20 ^d	40 ^d	15 ^d	n.a.	1,230	3,030	yes	
Kansas*	4.5-5.95	27,500	27,500	2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	3,000	5,000	yes	
Kentucky +	2.0-6.0	3,000	8,000	20	40	20	n.a.	650	650	yes	
Louisiana	2.0-6.0	10,000	50,000	4,500	9,000	1,000	Combined with exemptions			yes	
Maine	2.0-8.5	4,000	16,000	2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	3,100	5,200	no	
Maryland + *	2.0-5.0	1,000	3,000	1,100	2,200	1,100	15	2,000	4,000	no	
Massachusetts*	5.0-10.0	Flat rate		2,200	4,400	1,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no	
Michigan +	4.6	Flat rate		2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no	
Minnesota*	6.0-8.0	13,000	13,000	Same as federal ^e							no
Mississippi	3.0-5.0	5,000	10,000	6,000	9,500	1,500	15	2,300	3,400	no	

Table 16 (cont.)

**Summary of State Government Individual Income Taxes, Personal Exemptions, Standard Deductions, and Deductibility of Federal Income Taxes
Tax Year 1989**

State	Tax Rates (range in percent)	Taxable Income Brackets		Personal Exemptions			Standard Deduction ^a			Federal Income Tax Deductible ^b
		Lowest: Amount Under	Highest: Amount Over	Single	Married- Joint Return	Dependents	Percent	Single	Married- Joint Return	
Missouri ⁺ *	1.5-6.0	1,000	9,000	1,200	2,400	400	n.a.	Same as federal ^e		yes
Montana ^c	2.0-11.0	1,500	52,500	1,200	2,400	1,200	20	2,250	4,500	yes
Nebraska	2.0-5.9	1,800	27,000	1,180	2,360	1,180	n.a.	Same as federal ^e		no
Nevada	No state income tax									
New Hampshire [*]	Limited income tax									
New Jersey [*]	2.0-3.5	20,000	50,000	1,000	2,000	1,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no
New Mexico	1.8-8.5	5,200	64,000	2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	3,000	5,000	no
New York ⁺ *	4.0-7.5	5,500	13,000	0	0	1,000	n.a.	6,000	9,500	no
North Carolina [*]	6.0-7.0	12,750	12,750	2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	3,000	5,000	no
North Dakota [*]	2.6-12.0	3,000	50,000	Same as federal ^e						yes
Ohio ⁺ *	0.743-6.9	5,000	100,000	650	1,300	650	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no
Oklahoma [*]	0.5-6.0	1,000	7,500	1,000	2,000	1,000	15	2,000	2,000	yes
Oregon ⁺ ^c	5.0-9.0	2,000	5,000	94 ^d	188 ^d	94 ^d	n.a.	1,800	3,000	yes
Pennsylvania ⁺	2.1	Flat rate		n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no
Rhode Island	22.96 percent of federal income tax liability									
South Carolina ^c	3.0-7.0	4,000	10,000	Same as federal ^e						no
South Dakota	No state income tax									
Tennessee [*]	Limited income tax									
Texas	No state income tax									
Utah [*]	2.55-7.2	750	3,750	75 percent of federal exemptions			Same as federal ^e			yes
Vermont [*]	25 percent of federal income tax liability									
Virginia [*]	2.0-5.75	3,000	16,000	800	1,600	800	n.a.	3,000	5,000	no
Washington	No state income tax									
West Virginia [*]	3.0-6.5	10,000	60,000	2,000	4,000	2,000	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	no
Wisconsin [*]	4.9-6.93	7,500	15,000	0	0	50 ^d	n.a.	5,200	8,900	no
Wyoming	No state income tax									

Table 16 (cont.)

**Summary of State Government Individual Income Taxes, Personal Exemptions, Standard Deductions, and Deductibility of Federal Income Taxes
Tax Year 1989**

Notes

n.a. = not applicable

+ = states in which one or more local governments levy a local income tax.

^aThe lesser of (1) the percentage indicated, multiplied by adjusted gross income, or (2) the dollar value listed. In some states, when a standard deduction computed using a percentage of AGI is less than the fixed amount shown above, a minimum dollar deduction is allowed. Maryland and Utah have a minimum deduction as well.^bA state provision that allows the taxpayer to deduct fully the federal income tax reduces the effective marginal tax rate for persons in the highest state and federal tax brackets by approximately 30% of the nominal tax rate—the deduction is of a lesser benefit to other taxpayers with lower federal and state top tax brackets.^cIndexed by an inflation factor.^dTax credit per dependent. Taxpayers 65 or older receive a \$25 credit.^eSee Table 7 for federal income tax regulations.***State Notes**

Alabama	Social Security taxes are included in itemized deductions. Taxable income brackets for married filing joint over \$6,000, taxed at highest rate.	Iowa	Tax may not reduce after-tax income of taxpayer below \$5,000 (single) or \$7,500 (married filing joint, head-of-household, surviving spouse). Only limitation for the standard deduction is that the deduction otherwise allowable of \$1,230 or \$3,030 may not exceed the amount of income remaining after the federal tax deduction.
Arizona	Federal income taxes are deducted from taxable income. An additional deduction from income is allowed in the amount of 65% of federal tax liability or \$600, whichever is greater, but not to exceed \$10,000 for married filing joint or \$5,000 for all other filers.	Kansas	A child care credit equal to 25% of the federal child care credit is allowed to taxpayers claiming the federal credit. These rates and brackets apply to single persons not deducting federal income tax. For individuals deducting the tax, rates range from 4.75% of the first \$2,000 to 8.5% on income over \$30,000.
Arkansas	Tax credit per dependent. Taxpayers 65 or older receive a \$20 credit.	Kentucky	Tax credit per dependent. Taxpayers 65 or older receive a \$60 credit.
Colorado	Modifications for federal interest income, non-Colorado state and local interest income, and Colorado pension exclusion.	Maryland	All counties have a local income tax surcharge of at least 20% of the state tax liability; most counties have a surcharge of 50%. Personal exemption increases to \$1,200 in 1990. Blind and elderly get an additional exemption of \$1,000 beginning with 1989.
Connecticut	There is an income tax on interest, capital gains, and dividend income only. The rate of this tax ranges from 1% of interest and dividend income for taxpayers with an AGI of \$54,000-\$57,999 to 12% of such income of taxpayers with an AGI over \$100,000. Capital gains are taxed at 7% after an exemption of \$100 is applied.	Massachusetts	10% (flat rate) imposed on net capital gains, interest, and dividends of residents, and Massachusetts business income of nonresidents. All other net income taxed at 5%. No tax is imposed on a single person whose gross income is \$8,000 or less (\$12,000 married). Social Security taxes are deducted from taxable income up to \$2,000 per taxpayer.
District of Columbia	Exemption will increase to \$1,370 by 1991.	Missouri	For taxpayers itemizing deductions, Social Security taxes are deductible.
Hawaii	A refundable tax credit of \$45 per exemption is granted; credit of \$1.25 per exemption is granted for 1989; a refundable medical services excise tax credit of 4% of qualified medical expenses, subject to limitation, is granted. Tax credit per dependent. Taxpayers 65 or older receive a \$20 credit.	Minnesota	Additional rate of 0.5% on certain income classes to reflect federal phaseout of personal exemptions and the 15% federal rate bracket. Total rate on brackets of higher income is 8.5%.
Idaho	Idaho allows a refundable \$15/exemption credit.	Montana	Taxable income brackets, personal exemption level, and standard deduction levels are indexed annually for inflation.
Illinois	Effective 1/1/90, an additional \$1,000 exemption for persons 65 years of age or older. An additional \$1,000 exemption for persons who are blind.		
Indiana	Additional \$1,000 exemption if taxpayer or spouse is over 65 or blind.		

Table 16 (cont.)

**Summary of State Government Individual Income Taxes, Personal Exemptions, Standard Deductions, and Deductibility of Federal Income Taxes
Tax Year 1989**

State Notes (cont.)

New Hampshire	There is a 5% tax on interest and dividends (excluding income from savings bank deposits) in excess of \$1,200 (\$2,400 married). There is no filing requirement for an individual whose total interest and dividend income, after deducting all interest from U.S. obligations, New Hampshire and Vermont banks or credit unions; and dividends from New Hampshire non-holding company bonds is less than \$1,200 (\$2,400 for joint filers) for a taxable period.	Oklahoma	These rates and brackets apply to single persons not deducting federal income tax. For individuals deducting the tax, rates range from 0.5% of the first \$1,000 to 10% on income over \$23,000.
New Jersey	No taxpayer is subject to tax if gross income is \$3,000 or less (\$1,500 married, filing separately).	Oregon	Federal tax deduction limited to \$3,000 (\$1,500 if married filing separately).
New Mexico	Several rebates are available for lower income taxpayers.	Tennessee	Interest and dividends taxed at 6%. Persons over 65 having total annual gross income derived from any and all sources of \$9,000 or less are exempt. Blindness is a basis for total exemption.
New York	Rates are scheduled to be reduced further in 1990, when the top rate will be 7%.	Utah	One-half of federal tax liability is deductible.
North Carolina	Breaking point for higher marginal tax rate varies according to filing status. Taxable income brackets shown are for single taxpayers.	Vermont	Refundable state earned income tax credit (25% of federal credit, maximum \$227.50).
North Dakota	Information in table applies to the long form method. As an alternative, taxpayers may use the short form method where the tax is 14% of the adjusted federal income tax liability.	Virginia	Top tax bracket is increased to \$17,000 in 1990.
Ohio	Taxpayers take a \$20 tax credit per exemption.	West Virginia	Eliminated standard deduction; all itemized deductions prohibited and replaced with larger personal exemptions.
		Wisconsin	The standard deduction is gradually phased out as income increases; deduction is completely phased out at \$50,830 of AGI for single filers and \$55,000 of AGI for joint filers.

Source: ACIR staff compilations based on ACIR survey of state departments of revenue (Fall 1989) and Commerce Clearing House, *State Tax Guide*.



*Allen ~~Fay~~
Taddiken
author*

Tax Burdens and Governmental Spending in New York State

**Findings based on research commissioned by the
Upstate New York Roundtable on Manufacturing**

Advance Report

Prepared by the

**Center for Governmental Research Inc.
37 South Washington Street
Rochester, New York 14608-2091
(716) 325-6360**

January 16, 1990

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

WD8029A

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	1
TAX BURDENS	3
Overview of Tax Burdens	3
A New Tax Burden Measure	4
New York's Taxes Highest by Any Measure	4
Disparities by Type of Tax	6
Other Studies of Earned Income Taxation	9
GOVERNMENTAL SPENDING	12
New York's State and Local Government Spending	12
ACIR's New Measure of Governmental Spending	12
New York's Spending Highest by Any Measure	14
New York's High Spending Pervasive	15
CONCLUSION	16

TABLE OF TABLES

Table 1	State-Local Per Capita Taxes (1988) and the ACIR Tax Effort Index (1986)	5
Table 2	State-Local Per Capita Taxes, 1988	7
Table 3	New York and the Five Highest Taxing States, 1988/ New York and its Neighbors	8
Table 4	State Taxes on Earned Income for Selected Types of Filers, 1988	10
Table 5	Actual Per Capita State-Local Governmental Spending and the ACIR Representative Expenditure Index	13

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Center for Governmental Research* has an ongoing program of research and planning projects concerning the economy of New York State and economic policies in general. Research findings have long pointed to the strategic role of the manufacturing sector as well as to problems with that sector, particularly in New York State.

This report, commissioned by the Upstate New York Roundtable on Manufacturing, is part of a series of objective and independent research projects on the importance of the manufacturing sector to the state economy, the loss of manufacturing jobs in New York State, and other issues related to manufacturing. This research seeks to support improvements in public and private actions which would lead to a stronger New York State economy.

The research presented here is based on two projects commissioned by the Upstate Roundtable: (1) manufacturing's effect on the state and local economies and (2) comparative costs-of-doing business for manufacturers (NYS, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Texas). More detailed reports on these projects are forthcoming.

This advance report addresses the tax and expenditure elements of the cost competitiveness of New York State. The competitive position of U.S. manufacturers has improved in recent years in part as a result of the decline in the value of the dollar. Foreign manufacturers are responding to the opportunity of lower cost manufacture in the U.S. generated by the falling dollar. This response, however, is focused on those states which offer them the largest cost advantage. Thus after attaining a more "level playing field" in their competition with foreign firms through currency adjustment, U.S. manufacturers in high cost states, such as New York, must renew this competition against these same firms on the bumpy domestic playing field, made uneven in large measure by cost differentials generated and controlled by state governments.

Report highlights are:

- o NYS's excess tax burden and excess spending, whether measured by traditional per capita tax figures or by the more sophisticated indexes developed by the U.S. Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations (ACIR), are far above those of other states.
- o The major culprit on the tax side is the NYS personal income tax which has built a huge lead (130.7%) over the rest of the nation--12% over next-ranking Massachusetts.
- o This lead in the personal income tax seems to have been impervious to the tax rate reduction enacted by the state to date.

*See page 18 for a description of the Center for Governmental Research.

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

- o NYS's high taxation, when incorporated in the costs of just about every good and service produced in the state, must affect the competitiveness of producers selling in or outside of the state.
- o On the spending side, new work by ACIR sharply contradicts the claims that NYS's high taxes are the result of high spending needs: based on measures of need, New York's governments (state and local) spend 52.4% above the level required by spending patterns conforming to national averages--ranking NYS highest in overall governmental spending.
- o NYS's high overall spending index is the sum total of extremely high over-spending indexes for all governmental functions, except higher education--with NYS spending ranked highest in the nation for primary/secondary education, health and hospitals, and highways and ranked second on police/corrections and environment/housing functions.
- o Critical policy questions facing New York:
 - If higher NYS expenditures buy better public services, why have they been unable to stem the sharp decline of NYS's manufacturing employment, a rate exceeded only by three other states?
 - If public services support a higher quality of life, why has NYS experienced net out-migration of population since the 1960s?
- o It appears that the effects of the costs of additional public services in NYS outweigh the benefits generated by such services--and erode the ability of the economy to support jobs, government services, and New York's quality of life.

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

TAX BURDENS

Overview of Tax Burdens

New York's per capita taxes for state and local purposes maintained their lead in the nation in 1988, according to new figures by the U.S. Bureau of the Census. The New York figure of \$2,934 for every resident was 65.5 percent above that for the nation, compared to 66.6 percent in 1987.¹

Other highlights for 1988:

- o NYS's personal income tax leads the nation--exceeding the national average by 130.7% (12% higher than Massachusetts, the next highest state).
- o NYS's property taxes rank fifth in the nation--59.8% above the national average.
- o NYS's general sales taxes rank sixth in the nation--33.2% above the national average.
- o NYS's corporate income taxes rank eighth--36.5% above the national average.

This analysis was prepared as part of a larger study of issues related to the declining manufacturing sector in New York State. One key reason for the poor performance of the manufacturing sector has been identified as the high cost of doing business in New York State and high state and local taxes are exerting substantial upward pressure on these costs.

The total impact of taxation on the cost of manufacturing is not confined to direct business taxes but includes all taxes shifted forward into

¹Although even greater disparities were shown by Alaska and the District of Columbia, neither one of these should properly be viewed as comparable, Alaska, because most of its taxes are exported rather than borne by its residents, D.C., because of the all-urban character of the jurisdiction. These jurisdictions are excluded from the following discussion.

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

the price of goods and services required in the production process and, perhaps most important, higher labor costs required to keep and attract a qualified work force in a high personal income tax state.

A New Tax Burden Measure

The use of per capita taxes as a measure of tax burden differentials has been criticized as being too simplistic. To counter this criticism, the Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations has developed new measures to reflect a state's fiscal capacity and tax effort. In the case of New York, however, these new measures show the same picture as that yielded by the traditional per capita tax comparisons.

The ACIR measure, called the Representative Tax System, first involves the determination of a state's fiscal capacity, i.e., the amount of taxes, expressed in per capita terms, that each state could raise from its various tax bases if it were to apply nationwide average tax rates to these bases. Dividing each state's actual state-local tax yields by these representative yields generates indexes reflecting the relative tax effort of each state. As discussed in a subsequent section, ACIR is currently readying the release of an analogous companion measure for expenditures based on units of need.

New York's Taxes Highest By Any Measure

As shown in Table 1, the most recently calculated tax effort indexes (1986), showed New York on top with an index of 151.5. This figure says that New York's per capita taxes in 1986 were 51.5 percent higher than they would have been had the available tax bases been taxed at average U.S. rates. The state with the next-highest tax effort index is Wisconsin, with a figure of 133.5, 18 percentage points below that for New York.

Center for Governmental Research Inc.

Table 1

STATE-LOCAL PER CAPITA TAXES (1988) AND THE ACIR TAX EFFORT INDEX (1986)

	1988 Per Capita Taxes			1986 ACIR Tax Effort	
	\$	Index	% above/ below NYS	Index	% above/ below NYS
Alabama	1,142	84.4	-61.1	86.4	-43.0
Alaska	3,605	203.4	22.9	188.4	11.2
Arizona	1,690	95.4	-42.4	98.5	-35.0
Arkansas	1,113	62.8	-62.1	90.7	-40.1
California	1,948	109.9	-33.8	95.3	-37.1
Colorado	1,886	95.1	-42.5	83.4	-45.0
Connecticut	2,281	128.7	-22.3	94.1	-37.9
Delaware	1,854	104.6	-36.8	81.0	-46.5
Dist of Columbia	3,339	188.4	13.8	143.4	-5.3
Florida	1,522	85.9	-48.1	76.5	-49.5
Georgia	1,491	84.1	-49.2	88.8	-41.5
Hawaii	2,259	127.4	-23.0	105.0	-30.7
Idaho	1,260	71.1	-57.1	89.7	-40.8
Illinois	1,782	100.5	-39.3	106.0	-30.0
Indiana	1,441	81.3	-50.9	94.3	-37.8
Iowa	1,657	93.5	-43.5	112.9	-25.5
Kansas	1,676	94.8	-42.9	96.4	-36.4
Kentucky	1,271	71.7	-56.7	89.3	-41.1
Louisiana	1,329	75.0	-54.7	90.8	-40.1
Maine	1,832	103.3	-37.6	98.8	-34.8
Maryland	2,093	118.1	-28.7	98.9	-34.7
Massachusetts	2,160	121.9	-28.4	103.4	-31.7
Michigan	1,884	106.3	-35.8	118.2	-22.0
Minnesota	2,076	117.2	-29.2	107.8	-28.8
Mississippi	1,088	61.4	-62.9	96.7	-36.2
Missouri	1,372	77.4	-53.3	81.6	-46.1
Montana	1,538	86.8	-47.6	103.2	-31.9
Nebraska	1,557	87.9	-46.9	96.2	-36.5
Nevada	1,855	93.4	-43.6	65.2	-57.0
New Hampshire	1,472	83.0	-49.8	81.6	-59.3
New Jersey	2,217	125.1	-24.4	102.7	-32.2
New Mexico	1,472	83.1	-49.8	87.8	-42.0
New York	2,834	185.5	0.0	151.5	0.0
North Carolina	1,495	84.3	-49.1	91.5	-39.8
North Dakota	1,389	78.4	-52.7	88.8	-41.5
Ohio	1,569	88.5	-46.5	103.0	-32.0
Oklahoma	1,403	79.1	-52.2	84.7	-44.1
Oregon	1,602	90.4	-45.4	98.3	-35.1
Pennsylvania	1,827	91.8	-44.5	101.4	-33.1
Rhode Island	1,837	103.7	-37.4	111.0	-26.7
South Carolina	1,337	75.5	-54.4	93.5	-38.3
South Dakota	1,321	74.5	-55.0	95.0	-37.3
Tennessee	1,242	70.1	-57.7	83.7	-44.8
Texas	1,496	84.4	-49.0	79.1	-47.8
Utah	1,460	82.4	-50.3	106.5	-29.7
Vermont	1,863	105.1	-38.5	91.4	-39.7
Virginia	1,686	95.1	-42.5	85.1	-43.8
Washington	1,783	100.8	-39.2	102.7	-32.2
West Virginia	1,212	68.4	-58.7	98.0	-35.9
Wisconsin	1,889	106.6	-35.6	133.5	-11.9
Wyoming	2,046	115.4	-30.3	118.5	-23.1
U.S. Average	1,772	100.0	-39.6	100.0	-34.0

Sources: U.S. Department of Commerce, Preliminary Data, and ACIR, 1986 State Fiscal Capacity and Effort, 1989

CENTER FOR GOVERNMENTAL RESEARCH INC.

As shown by actual per capita taxes and by the ACIR tax effort indexes, New York's problem is not only its high level of taxation, but even more significantly, its outlier position among the states.

A look at the ACIR figures shows that only 16 states have tax effort figures above the U.S. average. Ten of these are up to ten percent above the U.S. average, four are ten to twenty percent above average, Wisconsin is at 133.5 and New York at 151.5.

A similar picture is presented by the actual 1988 per capita tax figures. Again sixteen states exceed the U.S. average. Of these, nine are up to ten percent, three are ten to twenty percent, and two are twenty to thirty percent above the national average. New York stands alone, 65.5 percent above the national average and 36.8 percentage points above Connecticut, the next highest ranking state.

Disparities by Type of Tax

In spite of recent legislation providing for tax rate cuts, the New York State personal income tax continues to lead the nation in terms of its per capita burden. As shown in Tables 2 and 3, it exceeds the national average by 130.7 percent and is 12 percent higher than the burden in Massachusetts, the next highest state. This disparity is even wider than that of 122.6 percent recorded in fiscal 1987. Preliminary tax collection figures for the twelve-month period ending March 31, 1989 show a gap of 125.0 percent, somewhat less than the 1988 figure but still ahead of that for 1987.

It has been argued in the past that New York's high rank for its state per capita personal income tax is due to the large numbers of commuters

Center for Governmental Research Inc.

Table 2

STATE-LOCAL PER CAPITA TAXES, 1988

	Total Taxes		Property Taxes		General Sales Taxes		State Personal Income Taxes		State Corporate Income Taxes		All Other Taxes	
	\$PerCap	Index	\$PerCap	Index	\$PerCap	Index	\$PerCap	Index	\$PerCap	Index	\$PerCap	Index
Alabama	1,142	64.4	132	24.6	346	81.4	227	69.0	43	46.8	391	100.4
Alaska	3,605	203.4	1,263	234.8	108	25.2	1	0.3	345	399.7	1,867	464.8
Arizona	1,690	95.4	526	97.6	586	137.3	246	74.9	42	47.8	286	74.1
Arkansas	1,113	62.8	201	37.3	366	65.6	249	75.9	49	54.6	248	63.6
California	1,948	109.9	543	101.0	501	117.0	454	138.3	169	190.1	261	72.3
Colorado	1,886	95.1	604	112.2	435	101.7	351	107.0	44	50.1	251	64.5
Connecticut	2,261	128.7	911	169.3	614	143.4	109	33.2	186	209.3	461	118.5
Delaware	1,854	104.6	259	46.1	0	0.0	572	174.3	181	203.5	941	216.1
Dist of Columbia	3,339	186.4	988	183.6	633	148.0	951	282.5	245	276.4	512	131.5
Florida	1,522	85.9	495	92.0	557	130.1	0	0.0	51	56.9	420	107.8
Georgia	1,481	84.1	397	73.8	403	94.3	377	114.8	76	85.0	238	61.1
Hawaii	2,259	127.4	322	59.9	838	195.8	570	173.5	71	80.0	458	117.6
Idaho	1,260	71.1	357	66.3	328	76.5	280	85.3	61	68.9	235	60.2
Illinois	1,782	100.5	628	116.7	434	101.3	272	82.9	84	94.4	365	93.8
Indiana	1,441	81.3	446	82.9	425	99.4	318	96.7	47	52.9	205	52.8
Iowa	1,657	93.5	639	118.7	306	71.4	376	114.4	56	62.8	281	72.2
Kansas	1,676	94.6	584	108.5	397	92.8	331	100.8	78	86.2	286	73.5
Kentucky	1,271	71.7	218	40.6	255	59.7	270	82.3	69	77.2	468	117.7
Louisiana	1,329	75.0	215	39.9	517	120.9	131	39.8	50	56.2	416	106.8
Maine	1,632	103.3	561	107.9	408	95.4	461	140.3	70	79.1	312	80.1
Maryland	2,093	118.1	507	94.3	308	72.0	526	160.3	68	76.2	883	175.5
Massachusetts	2,160	121.9	691	128.4	343	80.2	677	206.0	181	204.2	266	68.9
Michigan	1,884	106.3	716	133.1	316	73.8	388	118.2	201	226.1	263	67.4
Minnesota	2,076	117.2	623	115.8	392	91.7	610	185.5	96	107.7	396	91.4
Mississippi	1,088	61.4	267	49.8	384	89.9	135	41.1	37	41.3	285	68.0
Missouri	1,372	77.4	296	55.0	437	102.1	295	89.8	44	49.1	300	77.1
Montana	1,538	86.6	670	124.4	0	0.0	303	92.2	57	64.6	599	130.6
Nebraska	1,557	87.9	644	119.6	326	76.3	270	82.1	46	51.8	271	69.8
Nevada	1,655	93.4	382	71.0	524	122.5	0	0.0	0	0.0	749	192.5
New Hampshire	1,472	83.0	936	174.0	0	0.0	29	8.4	134	151.1	374	96.0
New Jersey	2,217	125.1	933	173.4	406	95.0	331	100.9	153	172.3	393	101.0
New Mexico	1,472	83.1	183	30.3	592	136.0	202	61.4	33	37.0	493	126.8
New York	2,934	165.5	860	159.6	570	133.2	758	230.7	121	136.5	625	160.6
North Carolina	1,435	84.3	310	57.7	365	85.3	429	130.7	110	123.7	280	72.0
North Dakota	1,399	78.4	419	77.8	321	74.9	171	52.1	59	66.0	420	106.0
Ohio	1,569	98.5	441	82.1	337	78.7	310	94.4	54	50.4	427	109.6
Oklahoma	1,403	79.1	265	49.3	375	87.7	257	78.2	26	29.1	480	123.2
Oregon	1,602	90.4	755	140.4	0	0.0	484	141.3	60	66.0	323	82.9
Pennsylvania	1,627	91.8	439	81.7	321	74.9	234	71.2	87	98.2	547	140.4
Rhode Island	1,837	103.7	705	131.1	386	90.2	391	119.1	80	89.8	275	70.7
South Carolina	1,337	75.5	320	59.4	360	84.2	329	100.1	59	66.2	270	69.3
South Dakota	1,321	74.5	538	100.0	458	107.0	0	0.0	37	41.6	289	74.0
Tennessee	1,242	70.1	272	50.6	569	132.9	19	5.0	72	81.0	313	80.3
Texas	1,436	84.4	576	107.5	447	104.5	0	0.0	0	0.0	470	120.7
Utah	1,460	82.4	400	74.4	424	98.0	377	114.9	42	47.7	216	55.6
Vermont	1,863	105.1	750	139.5	222	51.8	362	110.2	80	80.3	448	115.3
Virginia	1,668	95.1	474	86.2	264	61.6	458	139.6	58	62.6	434	111.5
Washington	1,783	100.6	519	96.5	863	201.8	0	0.0	0	0.0	400	102.9
West Virginia	1,212	68.4	229	42.5	287	67.0	210	64.0	94	106.0	392	100.7
Wisconsin	1,689	106.6	664	123.4	366	85.5	478	145.5	95	107.0	266	73.4
Wyoming	2,046	115.4	915	170.1	395	92.3	0	0.0	0	0.0	736	189.9
U.S. Average	1,772	100.0	538	100.0	426	100.0	329	100.0	89	100.0	389	100.0

Note: Indexes calculated from unrounded figures

Source: U.S. Department of Commerce, Preliminary Data

To MK

Date 2-22 Time 5p

WHILE YOU WERE OUT

M Councilwoman Susan

of Molinari

Phone 718-351-4747

Area Code Number Extension

TELEPHONED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	PLEASE CALL	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
CALLED TO SEE YOU	<input type="checkbox"/>	WILL CALL AGAIN	<input type="checkbox"/>
WANTS TO SEE YOU	<input type="checkbox"/>	URGENT	<input type="checkbox"/>

RETURNED YOUR CALL

Message _____

KN

Operator



23-021 CARBONLESS

Hatcher

the renegotiation of the U.S.-EURATOM agreements for cooperation. These were conducted in November 1978, September 1979, April 1980, January 1982, November 1983, March 1984, May, September, and November 1985, April and July 1986, September 1987, and September and November 1988. Further talks are anticipated this year.

I believe that it is essential that cooperation between the United States and the Community continue, and likewise, that we work closely with our allies to counter the threat of nuclear explosives proliferation. A disruption of nuclear cooperation would not only eliminate any chance of progress in our talks with EURATOM related to our agreements, it would also cause serious problems in our overall relationships. Accordingly, I have determined that failure to continue peaceful nuclear cooperation with EURATOM would be seriously prejudicial to the achievement of U.S. non-proliferation objectives and would jeopardize the common defense and security of the United States. I intend to sign an Executive order to extend the waiver of the application of the relevant export criterion of the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Act for an additional 12 months from March 10, 1989.

Sincerely,

George Bush

Note: Identical letters were sent to Jim Wright, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Dan Quayle, President of the Senate.

Executive Order 12670—Nuclear Cooperation With EURATOM

March 9, 1989

By the authority vested in me as President by the Constitution and laws of the United States of America, including Section 126a(2) of the Atomic Energy Act of 1954, as amended (42 U.S.C. 2155(a)(2)), and having determined that, upon the expiration of the period specified in the first proviso to Section 126a(2) of such Act and extended for 12-month periods by Executive

Orders Nos. 12193, 12295, 12351, 12409, 12463, 12506, 12554, 12587, and 12629, failure to continue peaceful nuclear cooperation with the European Atomic Energy Community would be seriously prejudicial to the achievement of U.S. non-proliferation objectives and would otherwise jeopardize the common defense and security of the United States, and having notified the Congress of this determination, I hereby extend the duration of that period to March 10, 1990.

George Bush

The White House,
March 9, 1989.

[Filed with the Office of the Federal Register, 10:24 a.m., March 11, 1989]

Remarks to Drug Enforcement Administration Officers in New York City

March 9, 1989

Thank you, Bob Stutman, and to Commissioner, and I guess all our distinguished guests. Secretary Bennett—this is my man here on the left, the man that I have selected, and that the country, I think, overwhelmingly approves, to be the first drug czar in the history of this country. I'm glad he came up here with me today. And to all of the prosecutors, and especially each one of you out there on the cutting edge, on the front line, thank you for being here. And you have important work to do, and Bob gave you the time frame: short, but to me, very important. I have a chance to say hello to Ms. Hatcher. I wish the circumstances were different—but also to listen and learn when we finish here, listen to some of those who are out there every single day risking their lives.

In the empty streets of an island borough, the life of Everett Hatcher was ended with some four cowardly shots. And the echoes of those four shots were heard in Washington and, I'd say even more important, all across this country, where decent men and women share your sense of loss and share your sense of outrage. Here in New York, as

in other cities across the country, the war is no metaphor. Before we could—I say “we,” as a country—bury Everett Hatcher last week, another officer was gunned down, felled by a single shot fired point blank beneath his bulletproof vest. And as we speak, those accused of ambushing Eddie Byrne, one of New York’s finest, are standing trial in this city. And this week, the DEA group that helped handle security for Everett’s funeral is in yet another New York courtroom, testifying about the attempted murder of Special Agent Bruce Traverse.

You know that my personal interest and the interest of the Nation goes beyond today’s visit. As Vice President, I wrote to Bruce Traverse while he was in the hospital, and now, Bruce—all of us are glad that he’s recovering so well. Last week, Matthew Byrne, the dad to Eddie Byrne, came down to the White House for dinner with Barbara and me, joining us for a private dinner there. He couldn’t believe he was in the White House, and I couldn’t believe I was, either. [Laughter] So, we had a nice private dinner. But it was important to me that he come. Earlier today, as I said, I had the pleasure to—privilege, put it that way, of visiting with Mary Jane, a woman of enormous dignity and strength—she and her two kids and husband’s mother and sisters.

And so, it’s been quite an education. And I understand, I think, the special and dangerous challenges that all New York drug enforcement officers face. This area leads the Nation in overall consumption, distribution, the importation of narcotics, run by a well-armed cross-section of drug traffickers as diverse as this city itself. Your role in this battle is very special. You put your life on the line every day. And if the legions of State and local patrolmen represent the infantrymen in this effort—and I salute them at every occasion—then you are something like the Special Forces, the Green Berets, if you will, of narcotics enforcement.

Like Everett Hatcher, many of you have worked undercover, in effect, operating, if you want to use the conventional war analogy, behind enemy lines. And I admire your courage. When I was a kid in World War II, I was behind enemy lines only briefly, sick and paddling in a little raft to get away from a Japanese-held island. But it was enough to know what it feels like, and I’ll

confess to be scared. And each of you probably has been there. You know the dry mouth and the moist palms and the ball of ice that grips your stomach.

And you know, it used to be unthinkable to shoot a cop. And no longer—Bob was telling me this upstairs—no longer. Today narcotics agents are sometimes the first ones shot, targeted by criminals armed with a staggering array of battlefield weaponry. The explosive, expensive lesson of the past year in New York is that the rules of the game have dramatically changed.

Well, we’ve got to deliver some news to the bad guys. The hunting season is over. The rules on our side have changed, too. And we still need more change in those rules. But they’re changing fast, and it’s about time.

The scales of justice are becoming more balanced because of the newly enacted Federal drug laws. New York policemen and all of you in this room deserve all the protection that tough laws can offer. I’ve asked Bill Bennett to look into what can be done to prevent these fully automatic assault weapons from falling into the hands of the criminals that you face. Drug dealers need to understand a simple fact: You shoot a cop, and you’re going to be severely punished—fast. And if I had my way, I’d say with your life.

Drug traffickers used to know that. But it’s been over 25 years since anyone has faced the death penalty in this State, and they may have gotten a little forgetful. But I want you to know that I have not changed my view. I strongly support the death penalty for the crimes we’re talking about here today. And I want to have it as Federal law, and I want to see it swiftly and firmly, fairly enacted. The killing’s got to stop.

I wish Senator D’Amato had come up with me today. He couldn’t leave the Senate, and it was legitimate Senate business. He’s been in the forefront, though, down there, of the drug question—a strong leader, a tough, no-nonsense fighter against drugs. And he has been very helpful to me in having me understand the problems that you face. I understand that this State is the home to an estimated 260,000 heroin addicts—half of all those in the United States. And in the city alone, another 600,000

ch of you prob-
know the dry
and the ball of



be unthinkable
nger—Bob was
longer. Today
times the first
als armed with
ield weaponry.
son of the past
e rules of the
ged.

some news to
season is over.
changed, too.
ange in those
fast, and it's

ecoming more
ewly enacted
ork policemen
deserve all the
can offer. I've
o what can be
automatic as-
o the hands of
Drug dealers
fact: You shoot
severely pun-
way, I'd say



now that. But
e anyone has
his State, and
forgetful. But
e not changed
he death pen-
ng about here
s Federal law,
l firmly, fairly
op.

ad come up
t leave the
Senate busi-
ront, though,
ion—a strong
ghter against
helpful to me
problems that
is State is the
0 heroin ad-
United States.
ther 600,000



people are believed dependent on crack or cocaine.

And not suprisingly, the seizures that you've made are correspondingly huge. DEA New York is responsible for 30 to 50 percent of all heroin seized by the DEA nationwide each year. And last year, you seized more than 10,000 kilograms of cocaine in or destined for New York, almost 20 percent of the entire DEA nationwide total. In January, you recovered nearly \$20 million from a furniture store delivery van, said to be the largest cash seizure in the world. And these impressive figures are a credit to your talent and dedication and to the effective working relations you've forged with your Federal, State, and local counterparts.

And still, we in Washington understand that the importance of a case cannot be measured merely by the size of the seizures or the numbers of arrests. Statistics in the drug war become mind-numbing as well as mind-boggling. And wars aren't won by statistics. We know wars are won by winning battles, and in this war, battles are won by putting particular drug organizations out of business. It's done the old-fashioned way, one group at a time.

And you in New York have done just that. And the names are as familiar to you here as the battlefields of World War II are to my generation. United States versus Torres, Monsanto, LIDO, Based Balls—Bob was explaining this to me just a minute ago—the Flying Dragons, Lai King Man, Reiter-Jackson. These are more than buy-busts, more than just another news conference with powder on the table, no matter how impressive those conferences are. Each of these cases represents an entire organization put behind bars, out of business. And most importantly, each of these cases involved sophisticated, long-term investigations. And several were among the first cases in the entire country to make use of the new drug kingpin statutes. Nearly all involved task force cooperation and the pioneering use of forfeiture laws, in some cases to spectacular effect. The forfeitures from the Torres brothers, I'm told, may ultimately total \$30 to \$50 million.

And just as the death penalty for cop killers helps even the odds, stripping the enemy of their ill-gotten gains turns the

tables in a dramatic and highly effective way. Perhaps you heard Woody Allen's wry observation: "Organized crime in America takes in over \$40 billion a year and spends very little on office supplies." Philosopher, that he is.

Experts have estimated that today drugs alone count for \$110 billion—an industry right here in our own country. We're hurting the drug kingpins where they live when we take their money, and we're going to get even better at taking it. We've got to be. Ladies and gentlemen, we do intend to prevail. The scourge will end. I will lead the fight. Bill Bennett, our nation's first drug czar—tenacious, unafraid—is going to be right there at my side.

And although we meet on a crucial battlefield of this war, you might say, it is a war that is being waged on many fronts. Last month I spoke to Congress about four areas: rehabilitation, education, interdiction, and enforcement. And in a time of budget constraints—and regrettably, we are living in such a time—I asked for an increase of \$1 billion in budget outlays to fund these new efforts. And for you in Federal law enforcement, our proposal budgets a record \$4.1 billion, fully 70 percent of the total. By 1995, we also intend to reduce present prison overcrowding by 50 percent.

And beyond enforcement, other monies will go to expanded treatment for the innocent and the poor, like the over 5,000 babies born in New York last year already addicted to drugs. Other new funds will go to cut the waiting time for the treatment programs, perhaps along the lines of the innovative oral methadone program at New York's Beth Israel Hospital, designed to get the addicts off the needles as well as heroin.

Mary Jane Hatcher spoke with eloquence last week about the responsibility mainstream America and so-called casual cocaine users must bear for the death of her husband. Well, \$1.1 billion of our request will go for prevention and education, to let the casual users know the risk they take and the price they may have to pay and to tell our children that drugs are wrong.

While there may not be light at the end of the tunnel, there does seem to be some light coming in under the door. At the Apollo Theatre in Harlem one Wednesday

last month, the amateur night performances were interrupted by spontaneous antidrug messages from the stage and then supportive chants from the crowd. And things like this don't happen because of government programs: They happen because attitudes are beginning to change, and they are changing because the American people are behind your efforts all the way.

Attitudes are beginning to change overseas as well. Your boss, the Attorney General [Richard L. Thornburgh], returns today from meetings with officials in Colombia, Bolivia, and Peru. And Bill and I will meet with him as soon as he gets back. I think we're having lunch tomorrow at the White House to be briefed on this trip. And I know that some of you have also served or will serve your own tours in South America, a tribute to our increased cooperation there.

When I first became Vice President 8 years ago, several South American Presidents told me: "It's your problem. You're the consumer. If it weren't for the rich gringos to the north, we wouldn't have the problem." But now they see that the narcotics have affected their own kids, their own society. Look at Colombia, where the Supreme Court Justices were mowed down like tenpins.

Obviously, the race is far from won. But there is power in us yet. And we in Washington will continue to understand, to learn—but certainly to support your work here. The Adamita trial, the Johnny Kon and Brooks Davis cases, the new seizure program in which whole apartment buildings are wrested back from the crack lords who control them—they're all important to this fight. But first and foremost, the killing must stop. And we must repeat it until we're hoarse, repeat it until we're heard, from the Apollo Theatre to the halls of Congress to anyone who doesn't seem to understand what it is you are up against out there on the street. The killing must stop.

And what happened on the streets of Staten Island last week was a horrible tragedy which means—you knew it all along—that you have an important task ahead. The cowards who murdered Everett Hatcher should be given no rest. But be careful out there. Remember the tearful salute of 9-year-old Zachary, and find these criminals.

Bring them to justice. Nobody—nobody but nobody is going to beat the DEA.

May God bless you all, and thanks for what you're doing for the United States.

Note: The President spoke at 4:19 p.m. in the auditorium at the Drug Enforcement Administration. He was introduced by Robert Stutman, Special Agent in charge of the New York City field office. In his opening remarks, the President referred to New York City Police Commissioner Benjamin Ward and William J. Bennett, Director-designate of National Drug Control Policy.

Remarks at the United Negro College Fund Dinner in New York City

March 9, 1989

Thank you, Michael Jordan, for that introduction. Barbara and I are delighted to be with you, speaking before the olives, the celery, the raw carrots. [Laughter] But we've got to get back to Washington fast—[laughter]—the Senate is still in session, and our dog is pregnant. [Laughter]

I want to just add my voice of congratulations to Gus Hawkins and Larry Rawl and Paul Simon. You honor three good people. And I want to thank Hugh Cullman, who gives so much of himself to the United Negro College Fund, and, of course, salute Chris Edley, a friend of longstanding. You know, Paul Simon once wrote a song called simply, "Old Friends." And I'm delighted to see my old friends Bill and Vi Trent here with us tonight.

You know, as Michael said, my association with the UNCF got started there at Yale University in '48. And Bill Trent came up to New Haven and talked to a lot of young idealistic people about his vision for higher education, and he did a superb job. And so today, when he and Vi flew up with me on Air Force One, I had this great feeling of nostalgia. And his 79th birthday I think is tomorrow, but in any event, it's great to be with this old friend way down on the end of the line. Also with us on Air Force One was another executive director of the UNCF, Art Fletcher, who's here somewhere. But we had good representation. And you talk

Members of State

Listen, nice secretary, Sec-
ighted to see
our—ripped
one of your
b Anderson
in her offi-
e here. And
ent and past
invitation—
d Strickland.

were in the
middle of
tough cam-
ce that July
ere all can-
this room—
ay everyone
for those of
discerning
admit, there
drag all of
ughter] And
rats, I'd like
e out how at
d in all sin-
e every leg-
mocrat and
id win more
ghost honor
serve. And I
lt that way
inly you do,

our country
ntury often
ability to
And if we
partisans—
r parochial
tion, or an
blems. But
ans, we can,
matter how
ly rooted it

who believe
he environ-

ment or never shelter the homeless, never
end that old-age affliction of mankind, pov-
erty—poverty of knowledge and skills, of
opportunity, and the poverty of hope. But
the cynics never take into account one of
the great success stories of our times. And I
am talking about State government. In this
decade, power flowed from Washington to
Austin, to Atlanta, to Sacramento, and to
every other State capital. And with it came
new responsibilities. I'm talking, of course,
of the concept of federalism. And history
will remember that you met these broad-
ened responsibilities with distinction.

I know that funds at all levels of State
government are tight. All levels of Federal
Government are tight. And I know that
you're called on every day to make the
hard choices, as I am. But by and large, you
are meeting the challenge of a frugal age
by devising creative new solutions to these
age-old problems of care and concern for
the very young, the very elderly, the disad-
vantaged, the dispossessed. So, whenever I
see a problem that some say is insurmount-
able, I draw inspiration from what you are
already doing in the States.

The resilience of the State governments
in the eighties vindicates, in my view, the
wisdom of the Founding Fathers and for-
ever discredits those who would have Wash-
ington do it all. And let me assure you, I
will preserve and protect a healthy balance,
a sharing of power, between the States and
Washington because I fervently believe that
federalism works.

And I remember meetings that I had
with Governors at the time of the cam-
paign, discussing the social issues. And I
learned more from the briefings—this hap-
pened to be in a partisan context of a cam-
paign—but I learned more from the brief-
ing by the Governors than any of the
people here in Washington to whom I had
access because I was Vice President. And I
thought about why it made such a differ-
ence and why I learned so much from
them. And it was because they're on the
cutting edge; they are out there working
with you all to solve the problems, to figure
out what works, to make the changes. And
so, that may sound elementary to some, but
I think you must know what I mean. Gov-
ernors have to deal in what works. And they

get that from you all with the representa-
tion you give in your districts.

As you know, one policy area clearly des-
ignated to us here is national defense. And
so, perhaps the appeal I'm going to make to
you today will be all the more unprecedent-
ed. The time has come for me to enlist your
energy and expertise in another national se-
curity crisis. And you know what it is, and I
know what it is and the American people
know what it is. And I'm talking, of course,
about the threat of drug abuse to the health
and the very future of our nation.

I wish that each and every one of you
could have been with me yesterday in New
York when I went to the DEA headquarters
and I talked with the widow of the latest
victim of the drug criminals at my side,
talked to the agents there. But the best part
was the meeting afterward, talking in a
very private setting to those agents who are
undercover, couldn't be out there in public,
but who told me, case by case, of the prob-
lems they face. And I don't want to get
away from the text here too far, but the
thing that really impressed me—and I
expect some of you who have had leader-
ship roles in your States could talk to this—
is that the culture has changed. They say it
used to be if you came in and identified
yourself as a Fed or a police officer of any
sort and drew a weapon on these people,
they'd give up. And now they automatically
shoot. They go to the barricades. And
there's some reasons for that. They get the
same penalty for killing a police officer as
they get for being caught with a certain
amount of narcotics.

We've got to do something about that.
Crack, heroin, PCP—these drugs are a
plague that leaves an aftermath of shattered
minds and, you know, totally wasted poten-
tial. No State in the Union is immune to this
plague. And drug crimes have claimed
thousands of lives, and having seen some of
the barricaded crack houses that have been
knocked down by the battering rams of the
police, it's everywhere. Los Angeles—I
went out there one evening and took a look
with Daryl Gates at what his officers face
every day, and I'll tell you, it really drives it
home.

As with every battle this country's ever
fought, we are in it together as Americans.

who strictly apply the law to convicted drug offenders and severe sentences for dealers who hire children. And it means increasing Federal drug prosecutions. And, yes, it means strict enforcement—and I mean strict enforcement—of the Antidrug Abuse Act of 1988. I want increased prison sentences for drug-related crimes and, yes, the death penalty for drug kingpins and those who commit these drug-related murders. We owe our police officers nothing less than that. I was very pleased that yesterday the Supreme Court validated drug testing. I hope this will help achieve our goal of a drug-free workplace.

A secure community is the right of every American. Toward the end, guns can be imported under current law only if they are adapted for sporting purposes. That's the way the law reads now. We've recently taken a step and temporarily suspended the import of these AK-47's and certain other semiautomatic weapons into this country, as we continue to search for a solution to this difficult and complex problem.

I do believe—and I expect many in the room like me are sportsmen—I do believe in the legitimate right of sportsmen and others who own guns. But I also believe in supporting our police officers who lay their lives on the line. And I am convinced that the vast majority of sportsmen want to find a way to support our law enforcement officers, and I want to be with them in finding a solution to this problem. I said yesterday that I'm a member of the NRA [National Rifle Association], and I am. I have nothing to be ashamed of there. But I happen to believe that the vast majority of NRA members support the position I've just taken: that the time has come to do something about these automated weapons that are threatening the lives of these people behind me. And I'm going to see that it takes place.

You know, many issues involve shades of gray. Crime is not among them. Drug trade is not among them. It involves good guys and bad guys, white hats and black hats, good and evil. And many of you, I'm sure, have heard of Everett Hatcher. I'll bet these guys have—Federal agent involved in an undercover drug investigation. He was only 46 years old, the father of two. Barely 3 weeks ago, an hour after radioing col-

leagues that he was driving to a new site to meet a drug dealer, he was found shot to death in Staten Island. And earlier this month I met with his widow, Mary Jane—a very emotional moment. And we have offered \$250,000 for information leading to the apprehension of the man wanted in connection with this murder. But it brought it home to me, loud and clear: We have got to win the war on drugs for Everett Hatcher and all those of your profession who have given their lives to free America of drug abuse.

To build a better life, to make tomorrow free of drugs, will require the will and spirit of the American people. People like Everett Hatcher. People like Corporal Durnan. People like you. And of this I am certain: As Americans, nothing lies beyond our reach. The people, yes. The future, yes. By serving one, let us seize the other.

And thank you for inviting me and for your many kindnesses. And God bless you all, and God bless the United States of America. Thank you very, very much.

Note: The President spoke at 12:35 p.m. in the Delaware Ballroom at the Radisson Hotel. He was introduced by Gov. Michael N. Castle. Following his remarks, the President returned to Washington, DC.

Statement by Press Secretary Fitzwater on President Bush's Telephone Conversation With Newly Elected President Alfredo Cristiani of El Salvador

March 22, 1989

President Bush spoke earlier today with Alfredo Cristiani, the winner of the Salvadoran Presidential election, to congratulate him on his victory. The President assured Mr. Cristiani that the United States would continue to work closely with El Salvador to help the Salvadorans create and protect a durable democracy there. Mr. Cristiani affirmed his recent public statements that he and his administration will be committed to respect for human rights. President Bush invited Mr. Cristiani to visit Washington at an early date.

to accommodate the legitimate needs for a raise it has to be done differently. And that was a good lesson out of that one.

Drug Abuse and Trafficking and Semiautomatic Assault Rifles

Q. Are you thinking of working to get—like, in Washington, people were just killed—

The President. Oh, yes, we've got to question on the—what do you do about fighting to see that more people don't lose their lives on this drug fight. This young—well, fairly young—in my school of thought, young; in yours, old—guy that lost his life the other day in that hostage thing—and it's happening, regrettably, across the country.

I had to hold my arm around the shoulder of a woman whose husband had—at this DEA thing I mentioned—whose husband had been gunned down the week before, just blown away by these narcotics people. And we just have got to keep working on not only the interdiction side, which is to try to keep the drugs from coming in, but on the education side. If as more people get caught up in the view that this is wrong and bad and terrible, then the problem will be well on its way to solution.

And we got to change the way this problem has been looked at. For a while in our country, it seemed to be we condoned those things we should condemn. And we went through a period where the treatment, for example, of the use of cocaine in movies was done in a humorous vein or some kind of, well, harmless—but made the user look like some kind of silly idiot, but nothing, not condemnatory. And so, we've got to mobilize the entertainment media, and say, Look, don't put out great emotion in favor of—or treat these—in favor of cocaine or other drugs.

So, it's educational—a lot of it is educational because this is not going to be solved from the White House. It's going to be solved by the American people, young and old, saying enough is enough. This is poisoning our society. So, when it comes to people that have lost their lives, we've got to show support for the police officers.

We're having a lively debate now about these automated weapons. And there's a lot of laws on the books that need to be enforced, and maybe there's a need for more

laws. But you have to balance out all these interests. But the White House has a role; the President has a key role. But it's got to be a shared responsibility, with all the people in this country working the problem. And I think we can make headway on it. We've got to. We cannot permit narcotics and substance abuse to undermine the fabric of our society.

Education

Q. Madison High School seems to be one of them that has been lucky about this, but in America the student dropout rate is 25 percent. What are your proposals to try and curb this number—a quarter of our students not even completing high school?

The President. It's outrageous. And the answer is: Encourage people to stay in school, and excellence in education. And what we're doing at the Federal level—you see, about 7 percent of the funds go for schooling comes from the Federal Government, and the rest from State and local governments. For our part, we are emphasizing parental choice; we're emphasizing magnet schools. We're trying to use an award system for excellence so others will aspire to excellence. And we've got a program of about—more emphasis on Head Start, more funding—and a very difficult period for Federal money because of the question that was asked over here on—got close to asking—about the deficit. Very complicated. We've got to get the Federal deficit down. We do not have the money to spend on everything we want.

But in spite of that, we are proposing substantially more money for Head Start, which is the best antidote, I think, from the Federal level, for dropouts. And a lot of it happening in some of the minority communities. I know in the Hispanic communities in our State, my State of Texas, the dropout rate is disproportionately high. And that's one of the reasons I'd like to see continued support for bilingual education. You bring a kid in whose family speaks only Spanish, throw him into a school where he instantly has English only, and it's hard for him to keep up. And the dropouts have been high. I think we can do better in both Head Start, which gradually gets them into the system, starting early, and bilingual.

Statement on the Death of Lucille Ball
April 26, 1989

Lucille Ball possessed the gift of laughter, but she also embodied an even greater treasure: the gift of love. She appealed to the gentler impulses of the human spirit. She was not merely an actress or comedienne; She was "Lucy," and she was loved. I want to extend my deepest sympathy to the family of Lucille Ball. Their loss is immeasurable, but so is her legacy of laughter. It is timeless. It spans the generations.

No television program in history was better named than "I Love Lucy". Mrs. Bush joins me in mourning the death of this legendary figure. We, too, loved Lucy; so did the world.

Remarks at the International Drug Enforcement Conference in Miami, Florida

April 27, 1989

And let me, at the outset, pay my respects to Governor Martinez, the Governor of Florida, who's with me here today, with all of us here, and Senator Connie Mack, vitally interested, as is the Governor, in the war against drugs. And of course, my great respects to the Attorney General [Richard L. Thornburgh], who is taking a very prominent leadership role in this common fight. And it's a pleasure to see out of Alaska for a change the Commandant of the Coast Guard, Paul Yost, who is doing an outstanding job half a world away up there in Alaska, but whose organization is doing such a superb job for the United States in this whole concept of interdiction. And so, we have a distinguished group here.

"This scourge will stop." Those were the words that Dick alluded to; those were the words with which I opened my Presidency. And it's the continuation of that promise that brings me to Miami today. And I am honored to be here to talk with you. And I am very grateful to Jack Lawn and the—who's head of the, as you all know, head of the DEA [Drug Enforcement Administration]—and the other distinguished enforcement chiefs who have come throughout the

Americas, along with our friends and observers from Europe, to join forces in a new tradition of international cooperation. And I had a visit just a second ago with Jack—just took a minute, but he was filling me in on his hopes for this conference and telling me of the cooperation that his organization was receiving from all of you. And so, let me, at the outset, say thank you.

I'm here today to talk about war: first, to see cocaine trafficking for what it is—an attack aimed at enslaving and exploiting the weak; second, to confront what's become a world war; and third, I hope to help end a nasty chapter in that war—the diversion of precursor chemicals.

In the 19th century, the scourge of the Americas was slavery, a struggle of good and evil, in which some sought to enrich themselves by enslaving the most downtrodden of their countrymen. Today the scourge of this hemisphere is called cocaine. As commanding officers, you know the havoc of which we speak. You see it every day on the streets of your cities and in mountain villages, in the haunted eyes and the broken dreams of a generation of youth, of children who have fallen victim to a seductive, nightmarish new form of dependency and slavery. Our countries have suffered a terrible toll, many far worse than the United States.

Drug traffic is called the world's second most dangerous profession. The most dangerous really is yours, law enforcement, drug enforcement. Earlier this year, I had a glimpse of what must be all too familiar to many of you sitting around this table. I joined Mrs. Everett Hatcher to grieve for the death of her husband, a veteran DEA agent who was executed by cocaine cowards in the back streets of New York. A woman of considerable dignity, she put responsibility for Mr. Hatcher's death squarely on those once naively excused as "casual" users of cocaine. Well, cocaine users can no longer claim noncombatant status. There is blood on their hands. And thanks in part to the demand-side programs like those you're going to be talking about later this morning, this message has begun to sear the consciences of the stockbrokers and the students, the lawyers and the homemakers and

the athletes who finance our common enemy.

There are many ironies. Drug addiction does not discriminate against a person because of race, religion, or financial status. It's the great equalizer, snaring sons and daughters of the rich, the poor, the middle class. Sometimes the opposite occurs, and kingpins are reduced to paupers. The opulence of Carlos Lehder's lifestyle is but memory now, as he begins his journey to the grave—life without parole—in an Illinois penitentiary. The notorious Felix Galardo, once boasting of his power and wealth, is also behind bars in Mexico. Stripped of blood money, they are nobodies, no longer the stuff of myth.

Your business, then—our business—is to pursue these outlaws to the ends of the Earth, to create a world without refuge, to leave no sanctuary, in your countries or in mine. And I've said it before: The war on drugs is no metaphor. We've been slower to recognize that it is also a world war, leaving no nation unscathed, one in which Hong Kong bankers and Bolivian growers and Middle Eastern couriers and West Coast wholesalers all play insidious roles. And it is especially acute in this hemisphere, where an explosive cycle of drugs, dependency, and dollars has escalated clear out of control.

The time for blame, the time for assigning blame is behind us. For too long, a sharp divide has been drawn between "producing" and "consuming" nations. Well, denial is a natural part of human nature, and probably part of a country's nature as well. But let's face it. Americans cannot blame the Andean nations for our voracious appetite for drugs. Ultimately, the solution to the United States drug problem lies within our own borders: stepped up enforcement, but education and treatment as well. And our Latin American cousins cannot blame the United States for the voracious greed of the drug traffickers who control small empires at home. Ultimately, the solution to that problem lies within your borders.

And yet good neighbors must stand together. A world war must be met in kind. And so, today, as this conference winds down and concludes, we are presented with an historic opportunity. Allies in any war

must consult—as partners. And just as you have gathered on seven occasions for IDEC, I ask that the leaders of the Western Hemisphere, whose nations are afflicted by this scourge, join with me to work together toward a hemispheric compact on drugs, a mutual commitment of resources and energy to ensure a brighter day for the children of America. And I mean by that all the Americas. And I have directed that our nation's new drug czar, William Bennett [Director of National Drug Control Policy], take the lead in coordinating this vital initiative.

IDEC demonstrates that we will put aside national differences to do what must be done. And together you have put cartels out of business, reduced the supply of cocaine, and increasingly educated our children about the dangers of drug use and trafficking. And I do commend Jack Lawn and each of you for having the foresight to establish this organization and for demonstrating the collective commitment to work together.

I've spoken often of the horrors of chemical warfare. Well, chemical abuse is also chemical warfare, poisoning our streets, as deadly as mustard gas. And today we're opening a new campaign to rid the world of these toxics. We're going to start right here in the United States, because all too often that's the original source of the basic industrial chemicals needed to produce cocaine. Now, U.S. chemical companies are justly proud of their products that vastly improve and help to extend life here and abroad. But few Americans are aware that illegally diverted barrels of dangerous chemicals—clearly marked with U.S. corporate logos—are routinely seized in the jungles of Colombia. IDEC held a panel discussion on this, Tuesday. And those gathered here—you understand its importance. Traffickers have hit us where it hurts. And now we're going to exploit their vulnerabilities, crimping the flow of the materials without which they cannot produce: No chemicals, no cocaine.

We know it works in the field. Many of you participated in IDEC Six, the operations last August, when the combined efforts of 30 nations saw the seizure of 155,000 pounds of highly flammable ether,

tract, or a visiting Prime Minister. Or you might be a member of the U.S. Customs, the Secret Service, or practically any Federal agency. Or you might be a local or State law enforcer. But wherever you're from, whatever you do, you wear a badge over your heart, a badge of service, a badge of honor. And I came here to salute each and every one of you.

This center is dedicated to a special partnership between every man and woman with a badge. The bulk of law enforcement is provided by one partner: the States and localities, those closest to the streets and homes of America. The other partner, the Federal Government, is best equipped to fight specialized crimes, from interdicting drugs on the high seas to putting prison stripes on high-rolling crooks that are now in pinstripes. And the Federal Government is adept at yet another task: training. And that's why this center is so well-suited to this special partnership.

This center is renowned for its high-tech, state-of-the-art facilities and many talented instructors. And it was my pleasure just now to meet several of those talented instructors. But it's more than your ample resources and your excellent faculty that make Glynco one of the most unique law enforcement training facilities in the world. It's also your singular and unwavering commitment to fighting crime. And you teach many agencies, but you are one academy with one purpose: to catch today's criminals with tomorrow's methods and to lift the shadow of fear from our neighborhoods, from our communities, yes, from our entire country.

And here, investigators learn how to track down insurance or telecommunications fraud, money laundering, computer crimes. Glynco's Financial Fraud Institute will allow agencies to keep up with a boom industry, the quiet larcenies of white-collar crime. And let me just say parenthetically: If we are going to be fair about it, the white-collar criminal has got to pay along with the common street criminal.

But right here, State law enforcers work with Federal agents to learn how to crack a drug ring. And here, our U.S. Ambassadors learn to recognize and avoid terrorists. Investigators and regulators—they learn how

to work together to track down those who would poison our lakes and our rivers.

And nowhere else do law enforcers from so many agencies train together. You may be a security officer from the State Department or a U.S. Marshal. At this center you learn that there are many agencies that fight crime, but you are all members of one team, the united forces of justice.

The Peace Officers Memorial here at Glynco is a somber reminder of this shared cause and shared sacrifice. Thirty-nine names, thirty-nine slain Federal officers. All were graduates of this Center. Among the names is one that I recognize and knew well: Ariel Rios, a Special Agent of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms, graduated from the Center in March 1979, and gunned down, shot to death, while working undercover trying to break up a drug ring in south Florida just 3 years later, in December of 1982. Julie Cross, Special Agent, U.S. Secret Service—her name marks a poignant distinction. When she was killed in Los Angeles in June of 1980 while working a criminal counterfeit investigation, Julie became the first female Secret Service Agent to die in the line of duty. And sadly, these are not the only names of slain officers. Of 161 officers killed in the line of duty last year, 152 were State or local officers. More than 1,500 law enforcement officers have been killed in the past 10 years. And that is almost 1 death every 2 days. And 1 death for every 2 days—that is too much.

I'm here today to deliver a message. I said it in New York, after the murder of Special Agent Everett Hatcher. And I came here to Georgia to lay a wreath and to repeat a warning: Better that you have never been born than to attack one of America's finest. We are going after those who kill or wound our police officers.

And so, I've also come here to send a message to the United States Congress: We can work together to protect those who protect us. And I've come here today to sign a transmittal, an official message to Congress detailing our crime package. Usually, this would entail nothing more than a quick flourish of the pen and then sending an aide on a 10-minute car ride up from

Pennsylvania Avenue, 1600, on up to Capitol Hill. But when it comes to fighting crime, you deserve more than business as usual. And that's why I have come almost a thousand miles to this wonderful center to let you know we intend to back you where it counts—on the streets and in the courtroom.

And first, I call on Congress to do for dangerous firearms what it has wisely done for dangerous drugs. I propose to double the mandatory penalties for the use of semi-automatic weapons in crimes involving violence or drugs. And those who use a semi-automatic weapon in Federal crimes, or so much as have one during the commission of a crime, will do an automatic 10 years in Federal prison—and I mean 10 years. No excuses, no probation, no parole. And let's put the handcuffs on the criminals, not on the criminal justice system.

Secondly—and I know our able Attorney General agrees with this—we can't plea bargain away the lives of your loved ones, the lives of fellow cops and kids. And I have directed the Attorney General to advise America's Federal prosecutors to end plea bargaining for violent Federal firearms offenses. Our message: Pack a gun, and we will pack you away. No plea bargaining for that kind of crime.

And third, when a criminal commits a crime with a gun and someone dies, justice demands something in return: the ultimate penalty, the death penalty. And I call on Governors to match this Federal initiative and propose these same three standards at home—mandatory time, no deals without cooperation, and the death penalty for these kinds of crime.

Fourth, at my direction, the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms suspended the importation of certain assault weapons. ATF is continuing its examination to determine which, if any, of these weapons are not acceptable under the standards in existing law. And the standard talks about suitability for sporting purposes, and you're hearing this from one who prides himself on being a sportsman, and have been a hunter all my life. And at the conclusion of this study, and after careful consideration, we will permanently ban any imports that

don't measure up to these standards. I am going to stand up for the police officers in this country.

And toward this end, I am proposing the prohibition of the importation and manufacture of gun magazines of more than 15 rounds for citizens' use. I just don't believe that sportsmen require these 30-round magazines if the legitimate purpose is sports.

And finally, I am requesting funding for the hiring of 825 new Federal agents and staff: 375 at Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms; 300 at the FBI; and 150 new Deputy U.S. Marshals. And these new law enforcers should be matched by 1,600 new prosecutors and staff. And we're asking for an additional \$1 billion, over and above \$500 million already slated for 1990, for Federal prison construction. This will mean 24,000 new beds to boost Federal prison capacity by nearly 80 percent. In short, I am proposing more law enforcers to catch criminals, more staff to prosecute them, and more prisons to keep them off the streets.

You here at Glynco play a major role in this war on crime. And to say it exists to "foster interagency cooperation" is a forgivable understatement. It creates a bond between you and your roommates, your classmates, your fellow officers of the law. And this is a bond that can be known only by those who put themselves on the line every day in the service of a great cause. In a country where criminals threaten to erode the very liberties that we hold so dear, you here at Glynco are domestic freedom fighters in this war on crime. And for this reason, you have a friend in the majestic Oval Office, and you have the gratitude and the support of the American people.

Thank you. God bless you, and God bless the United States of America. Thank you very, very much.

Note: The President spoke at 11:41 a.m. in the Steed Building. Prior to his remarks, he participated in a wreath-laying ceremony at the Peace Officers Memorial. Charles F. Rinkevich is the Director of the Center. The President referred to Pam's, a local bar. At the conclusion of his remarks, the President returned to Washington, DC.

Remarks on Signing the Earth Day Proclamation

January 3, 1990

It's good to see you all. Well, excuse the brief delay. Let me salute these distinguished gentlemen here, Admiral Truly, Mike Deland, Bill Reilly. Of course, it's a great, special pleasure to have Senator Chafee and Congressman Mo Udall here. And welcome to the White House on this special occasion. On April 22, 1990, America will celebrate Earth Day. I'm the guy that got mixed up on Pearl Harbor Day—[laughter]—so I've got to be very careful that these people—Dr. Bromley, hi—understand. [Laughter]

No, but it is on April 22d that we celebrate Earth Day. And across the country citizens will be asked to make a personal and collective commitment to the protection of the environment, to “think globally and act locally.” And April 22d also marks the 20th anniversary of the first Earth Day, giving each and every one of us a chance to reflect on the progress made over the past 20 years and set the environmental agenda for the next decade.

We've just started a new year. And 20 years ago this week, on another new year, President Nixon signed landmark environmental legislation—the National Environmental Policy Act—into law. The historic environmental laws of the seventies followed this step—the Clean Air Act, the Clean Water Act, the laws regulating pesticides and toxic substances and hazardous waste. And that act created the CEQ [Council on Environmental Quality], a voice for the environment that's been revitalized now, thanks to Mike Deland. And the EPA, established some 20 years ago under the leadership of Bill Ruckelshaus, is thriving under our able Administrator, Bill Reilly.

We've made much progress in the last 20 years, spending hundreds of billions of dollars to make pollution control work. In 1987 alone, we spent a total of \$81 billion, over 62 of it in the private sector. I'm particularly proud that in 1989 we were able to take a number of new initiatives. We've signed legislation to protect wetlands and valuable waterfowl habitat. We've added funds to expand our parks, forests, and wildlife refuges. And we've banned the import of

ivory. And we plan to host an international conference on climate change this spring. We've proposed to phase out CFC's [chlorofluorocarbons] worldwide and a ban on unsafe hazardous waste exports. We've proposed a phaseout of asbestos by 1997. And we've introduced the first major overhaul of the Clean Air Act in over a decade, the most ambitious Clean Air Act proposed by any administration.

We need action on the revisions to the Clean Air Act we sent to Congress. The package was, in my view, carefully balanced to restore clean air for all Americans while sustaining job creation and competitiveness and economic growth. And I call on the Congress now to pass a Clean Air Act quickly, carefully, and responsibly—a Clean Air Act that harnesses the power of the marketplace to provide future generations with a cleaner, safer environment without jeopardizing the economy or the jobs on which all Americans depend.

I believe with all my heart that we can serve both of these important goals. And if the Congress cannot pass a bill that preserves both, then I would not be able to sign it. I'd have to veto it. But the Federal Government is only part of the story. It is in the city halls and State capitals, in schools and in the workplace, in this country and around the world that real progress on the environment will be made. Environmental awareness—it's really got to be a second nature.

Earth Day can be part of the American tradition of private and public leadership that will help us reach that goal. In deciding to make this Earth Day proclamation the first proclamation of the new year and the new decade, I might add, I want to make this point: Earth Day—and every day—should inspire us to save the land we love, to realize that global problems do have local solutions, and to make the preservation of the planet a personal commitment.

I now take great pleasure in signing this proclamation, recognizing April 22d, 1990, as Earth Day. So, come on over.

Note: The President spoke at 2:11 p.m. in the Roosevelt Room at the White House. In his remarks, he referred to Richard H.

n get around to
t back.

ud of you, and
e mission, as we
great interest.
wonderful crew,

n. Well, thank
the time and
Mr. President.
ad the opportu-
ry and to con-
g with all the
the NASA and
y.
ll, we'll let you
Thank you very

t. Goodbye.

in at 7:39 a.m.
he Oval Office.
ncluded Capt.
id Lt. Comdr.
the Navy, and
e J. Dunbar,
id Low.

Administration

members of the
ll of you mem-
ou. Thank you
reception, the

celebrate the first
ion that you all
hat you enrich
hard work and
p the applause
ork. [Laughter]
abinet member
And I'm very
very proud of
o our Chief of
a proud, and
id. So, I would
why don't you
p here? As the
me on down!"

So, please, I'd like to invite the Cabinet members to come up here.

Well, thank you all. Please be seated. And again, I'm glad to be with you. I won't keep you long. Another pledge: My remarks will be on the record. After all, I'm getting tired of reading in the press that I'm too secretive. [Laughter] Let me tell you my views on that—I'd like to, but they're classified. [Laughter]

You know, a week from Sunday, America is going to come to a stop—the Super Bowl. And the bad news is that only one team there will triumph. But the good news is that today we salute an event in which—with your help—all America has triumphed: the first 12 months of this administration. And looking back, it's been quite a year.

First, there was Barbara. Americans got to know her. And I don't have to tell you how lucky I am to have her by my side and working with many of these Cabinet officers, particularly Secretary [of Education] Cavazos, trying to help him and all of you make America better in education.

As far as accomplishments, minding the admonitions of my mother, I'm not going to dwell on my biggest feat of 1989. Suffice it to say that during the second year I hope to catch yet another fish. [Laughter]

One year ago this week, you and I began the work which led to even larger feats, like the lowest unemployment rate in 15 years and the 20 millionth new job since 1982; like inflation at less than 5 percent, falling interest rates, real per capita income, and investment at record levels. You have helped achieve the longest peacetime boom in our nation's history.

This prosperity, I really believe, has helped make America a kinder and gentler place. And we've nurtured it through pioneering initiatives, whether by working to solve the savings and loan crisis or to make our education system number one again, whether enhancing the quality of our environment or waging a stepped-up, all-out battle against drugs—and I'm sorry that Bill Bennett is not here today. Our goal has been, and remains, you see, to build a better America. These great objectives have been set down in our initial quarter. And now let's use the next quarter to make still greater progress.

Woodrow Wilson could have been describing our administration when he said, "It's always a beginning, not a consummation." In that spirit, let me simply observe: Just wait until the second-guessers see our second year.

You know, remember the old New England story about a man who was stuck in the mud with his car. The man was asked by this passing motorist whether he was really stuck. Finally, he responded with a shake of his head. "You could say I was stuck," he said, "if I was really going anywhere."

Well, America is going somewhere: toward a better future. It is not stuck. And much of the credit belongs to you, the people in this room. You are changing the way Americans view their government. Franklin had a word for it—not Ben, Aretha. It is "respect"—she and Rodney Dangerfield. And in your own way, you've helped ensure that just as millions have become free from tyranny abroad, millions more will know freedom from want, crime, and drugs at home.

Toward that end, we've sent proposals to the United States Congress to confront our most crucial issues. And while I'll listen to reasonable alternatives, I will not compromise on the principles upon which our proposals are based. And so, I call upon the Congress to work with the White House and complete the job that we were all sent here to do.

For instance—let me just give you some examples; I can't possibly spell out every initiative—for instance, our commitment to the environment is crystal clear. We have sent Congress legislation to reduce acid rain, air toxics, and urban smog. It is the first rewrite of the Clean Air Act in over 10 years. And I asked both Houses to preserve the careful balance in that bill: help clean up our air and preserve jobs. We've laid down a fairminded compromise, and now let's break the stalemate. Let's protect our environment for decades to come. Let's get moving.

But that isn't all, far, far from it. We've also made proposals to stem drug use and crime: proposals to ensure stiffer penalties for violent criminals, greater certainty in sentencing, an end to early release and easy

dependency on foreign sources of energy; I don't think it is good. And I know our Secretary, who is taking a comprehensive look at a national energy policy, agrees that we've got to become less dependent. And that means not only more hydrocarbons but it also means a safe, sound use of other energy sources. I salute Jim for his persevering in the face of a lot of criticism in terms of the nuclear field, for example. We need multisources.

And certainly we are not going to turn our back on natural gas, which has such enormous promise for the future. I say that the initiative was a good one because I think it was good for, as I mentioned, developing domestic sources. It was good for consumers who were going to enjoy reliable energy at reasonable prices over the longer run. It was good for Bill Reilly's pet rock, which is the environment. And he and Boyden have worked very closely on this with the Secretary. And it is very good for that because it can only benefit from the broader use of clean-burning natural gas.

Some of you were there in the East Room when we signed the legislation decontrolling natural gas—the Natural Gas Wellhead Decontrol Act. But again, I see others that might not have been there. And I just want to thank all of you for your efforts on it, because I think by what we did—and I use that term purposely here—was to build diversity, flexibility, economy, and security into the energy picture.

Natural gas is going to be—I see no way that it can continue to be anything other than vital to our domestic energy security. With growing difficulties in oil and gas leasing, and difficulties in siting nuclear plants, we're going to depend more than ever, as I say, on balanced energy sources. In addition to decontrolling it—the wellhead—it's also going to demand that we pave the way for a broader use of natural gas, and I expect you'll be hearing about that in a minute.

As you know, I sent a bill to rewrite our Federal Clean Air Act to Capitol Hill. And I want to be sure everybody here understands it, because I understand that there's some controversy about that. But today there is some good news: The bill has been reported out of subcommittee relatively

intact. And that's the first time the subcommittee has produced a bill in several years. It's good news for clean-burning fuels, and it's good news for cleaner air.

Even those who may be off in a different branch of the hydrocarbon business—we need their support in getting behind an idea which whose time has come, and that is clean air for our most heavily impacted cities. We've got to work together not just with the natural gas but with the oil sections of our hydrocarbon business to clean up our environment. We set a tough standard for air pollution in this bill, and we don't care which fuel can meet it as long as it's met. We support harnessing the power of the marketplace in the service of the environment.

So, I want to thank you and Bill Reilly and his EPA staff for all the hard work that you've done so far. And now let's double our efforts and try to get a bill as soon as possible so the American people can start the nineties as the "clean air decade."

You know, I think in the political arena for too long environmental matters were seen as the property of one political philosophy, or one political party, maybe. And that isn't the way it ought to be. It transcends political ideology, and it transcends political party—the need to protect our environment. So, here we go on a specific, and I'd love to have your support as we push to make the nineties the "clean air decade."

No question that your industry is going to be in the forefront, a vital part of this picture, not, obviously, as the sole solution, as I've said, but as a part of this comprehensive strategy. I always think of the natural gas business as future-oriented. You understand that we can't wait for the next energy crisis and that a secure future demands that we plan now. And that's why Jim is engaged in this coming up with a comprehensive national energy strategy for the Nation. For that to succeed, it's obviously going to have to be bipartisan. There's no question about it; it is going to have to be. I guess that responsibility falls on the four of us and others in our administration to see that we conduct ourselves in a manner that attracts broad support.

taking the offense

called South Dakota "a new and promising State." And in your first 100 years, you've made good on that promise. You've built a good State, a good place to call home, good place to raise grain and livestock and barns, and particularly a good place to raise families. Yours is a people that draws strength and purpose from the land, sinking deep roots, feeding your country, and nurturing the dreams of your children.

And as a new century begins, South Dakota is also a good place for forward-looking people, a place to invest in clean technologies and the growing service industries. South Dakota is one place that has never forgotten what made America great: pride, hard work, neighborliness, self-respect, and respect for others. And as a visitor to Sioux Falls wrote in 1814: "The spirit of the West is one of faith"—faith in God, faith in country, and faith in one another.

Maybe you've heard the definition of "the real West" in the old cowboy poem: "Out where the hand clasps a little stronger, out where the smile lasts a little longer, that's where the West begins." Well, that's also where South Dakota begins—still a place where business is done with a handshake most of the time.

Two years after McKinley's visit to Sioux Falls, Teddy Roosevelt became the youngest President in the United States history and the only one of this century to be enshrined at Mount Rushmore. Everyone knows which four Presidents are found on that mountain. Less well-known is that each was chosen not to represent an individual but rather to represent an American ideal. Washington represents freedom; Jefferson, democracy; Lincoln for equality; and Roosevelt, conservation. In the American galaxy of ideas, conservation is rarely ranked up there alongside freedom, democracy, and equality. But it is on Mount Rushmore, and it is in South Dakota. And it's time that that tradition was rekindled everywhere.

Our stewardship of the Earth is brief. South Dakota sits atop beds of oil and coal that eons ago were tropical swamps. Above ground, the landscape is cut by hills and valleys and shaped by the huge sheets of ice that covered this land in a later age. When the glaciers retreated, they left behind a precious resource: the rich, fertile soil of South Dakota. No one here who witnessed

the black blizzards of the 1930's Dust B needs to be told just how fragile that source is or how important it is that we responsible stewards of these gifts.

And what is true for our farmlands is true for our forests and rivers and for oceans and for the oceans of life-giving that cover this planet. Earlier this year, introduced dramatic new proposals strengthen the Clean Air Act, calling major reductions in acid rain and urban smog and other toxic emissions. And I s then that our mission is not just to defeat what's left but to take the offense, to improve our environment across the board. It's not enough to stop dirtying the air; we've got to clean it up. And to help that, we should remember the oldest, cheapest, and most efficient air purifier Earth: trees.

Nature has powerful rejuvenative forces but we need to help them along. We need to reforest this bountiful land. As the settlers here learned decades ago, planting trees can greatly reduce erosion from wind and water. And as we are learning, tree planting can help clean the air by reducing carbon dioxide. For its centennial year your sister State to the north has pledged to plant 100 million new trees by the year 2000. Well, I've heard it said around Sioux Falls: Anything North Dakota can do, South Dakota can do better.

So, I challenge you to come up with a pledge of your own to join the new greening of America by foresting South Dakota with centennial trees. And of course, reforestation is only one part of our comprehensive and sometimes highly technical proposals to clean up America's air. But trees possess a value that no high-tech solution will ever match: Trees can reduce the heat of a summer's day, quiet a highway's noise, feed the hungry, provide shelter from the wind and warmth in the winter.

You see, the forests are the sanctuaries not only of wildlife but also of the human spirit. And every tree is a compact between generations. The White House today is blessed by a tree planted by John Quincy Adams; the southern magnolias of Andrew Jackson; Dwight Eisenhower's trees—oaks, I believe. George Washington's home at Mount Vernon is still shaded by a dozen

Remarks at the Ceremony Transmitting to the Congress the Clean Air Act Amendments of 1989

July 21, 1989

Welcome to the steamy Rose Garden, Mr. Speaker and distinguished Members of the Congress.

Something that was truly striking during my recent travels in Europe was this genuine excitement and enthusiasm spreading about the environmental issues. And the economic summit in Paris was largely devoted to the environment and what it means for the quality of life on our planet. Our neighbors abroad feel a sense of shared commitment. They're cooperating to find solutions, and we're working very closely with them.

Around the world, in efforts to clean up the environment, we, the United States of America, are taking the lead. And the next step now is congressional action. And let me make one thing very, very clear: Clean air is too important to be a partisan issue. Anyone who allows political bickering to weaken our progress against pollution does a tragic disservice to every city in America and to every American in this country who wants and deserves clean air. And we've worked very hard on both sides of the aisle to craft a proposal that, for the first time in two decades, makes new progress for clean air.

The Clean Air Act that I'm sending to Congress today has been made possible thanks to the outstanding efforts and the bipartisan support of Republicans and Democrats alike. Protecting the world's shared natural heritage must be a global, universal priority. Just as environmental problems respect no borders, our solutions must transcend political boundaries. And that's why we're here today, and that's why this legislation is such good news: It brings us one step closer towards clean air.

The reforms we're proposing to the Clean Air Act represent thousands of hours of careful analysis, negotiation, and cooperation. And the right questions have been asked, and together, we are finding the right answers. To make the Clean Air Act effective, you all know the great range of concerns that have to be balanced. Eco-

striving for freedom, we say: America stands with you. And to the ethnic Turks in Bulgaria uprooted from their homes and forced to flee across the border, we say: America stands with you. Indeed, to all nations, America proclaims that the truth cannot forever be intimidated by force. For history shows and the human will proclaims that liberty can light the darkest night.

Last Tuesday thousands filled the streets in Gdansk, peacefully, movingly, to honor the spirit of Solidarity. But their presence did more. It expressed the belief that democracy underscores the dignity of man. Among the celebrants was the patriot who, above all others, has made Poland's future possible. Astonished by the turnout, he found pride in freedom's past and hope in its tomorrow. As Poles—cheering, many crying—flanked our motorcade, Lech Walesa turned to me and said simply: "This is fantastic." And he was moved and stirred by the wonder of the moment and the crowds that came out to pay their respects to the freedom that the United States of America epitomizes.

And in coming years, that wonder can uplift the world—in Prague and Kabul, Tallinn, Riga, Vilnius—in the hopes and dreams of people who believe in an open and peaceful world, and who have endured much, and who will survive everything, through the triumph of the heart.

To love freedom, to overcome oppression—this is their spirit and the meaning of Captive Nations Week. We love them, and we are with them, for we will never waiver nor surrender. And so, together, let us raise what Lajos Kossuth called "the morning star of liberty," the star that can help all captive peoples know the dignity that sets men free.

Thank you for your participation in this wonderful occasion. I'll never forget it. And God bless you. And thanks for coming to the White House. And God bless the United States of America, and all that we stand for. Thank you very, very much.

Note: The President spoke at 10:02 a.m. in the Rose Garden at the White House.

conomic growth and job creation, environmental protection, mobility, unfettered commerce are all priorities that have to be considered; and they have been in our work here. In drafting this legislation, we've reached out. We've heard from groups all across the spectrum, and we've listened to, appreciated, and certainly benefited from their comments. Environmentalists, industry leaders, Members of Congress, experts from the science and academic area—leaders from every quarter have all shown the wisdom and will to make clean air the birthright of every American.

I am pleased and proud to see that many of you have decided to cosponsor this bill, and I can't thank you all enough because clean air, once again, is a bipartisan issue. I've requested Senators Burdick and Chafee and Congressmen Dingell and Lent—Norm—to be the bill's prime sponsors, and if this bill becomes law, all of you will have earned the gratitude and respect of generations to come.

This piece of legislation will see to it that every American, in every city in America, will breathe clean air. It will stop the degradation that's been caused by acid rain by the end of this century. And it will cut airborne toxic chemicals from major sources by at least 75 percent.

Those are the goals that I outlined back in June. But the bill does more than set bold objectives. It meets those goals in economically efficient ways: tapping the power of the marketplace, encouraging flexibility, calling on American ingenuity in areas like alternative fuels, and relying on the talents and insights of those affected to find the solutions. This bill matches the letter and the spirit of my speech and the fact sheet on June 12th. And while I'll leave you to read the legislation, there are a few specifics that I want to just briefly touch on here.

First, this is one of the most aggressive pieces of environmental legislation competing on the Hill. It will, for example, reduce sulfur dioxide emissions by 2 million tons more than the most popular acid rain bill currently in the House.

And second, for the reductions in airborne toxic chemicals we seek, this legislation calls for some very tough standards. New sources must do more than match existing average control technology. They

must be as good as the best. Our regulations will ensure that every industrial plant in the country has the best available control technologies that we know of in practice.

And third, we've proposed a streamlined permit system for all of the Clean Air Act's requirements to ensure that each source meets all applicable limits for air toxics, smog, and acid rain.

And finally, this legislation has teeth. It provides tough sanctions for cities that don't make reasonable efforts and significant progress. And to deter future crimes against the air we breathe, any individuals who willfully violate the Clean Air Act will face felony-level criminal sanctions that will be carefully, definitively applied, however. This bill makes sure that the polluters will pay.

And it's time to break the gridlock on this issue. It is time to cooperate for clean air by passing a new Clean Air Act this year. Bill Reilly, our able [Environmental Protection Agency] Administrator, and trusted Secretary of Energy Jim Watkins and I will work closely with you Members on the Hill to make clean air the law of this land. Americans deserve it. I am absolutely convinced that this Congress can achieve it.

And thank you all for coming down here today. And now we'll formalize this by one signature, and thank you all.

Note: The President spoke at 2:02 p.m., in the Rose Garden at the White House. In his remarks, he referred to Thomas S. Foley, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

**Message to the Congress Transmitting
the Clean Air Act Amendments of 1989
July 21, 1989**

To the Congress of the United States:

Today I am pleased to transmit proposed legislation entitled the "Clean Air Act Amendments of 1989." This proposal reflects the first major clean air legislation proposed by the executive branch in a decade. It is designed to achieve consensus

est. Our regulations
dustrial plant in the
available control tech-
in practice.

posed a streamlined
the Clean Air Act's
that each source
units for air toxics,

ation has teeth. It
for cities that don't
s and significant
ture crimes against
y individuals who
n Air Act will face
ctions that will be
plied, however.
the polluters will

he gridlock on this
ate for clean air by
Act this year. Bill
mental Protection
nd trusted Secre-
ns and I will work
rs on the Hill to
f this land. Ameri-
olutely convinced
ieve it.

oming down here
nalize this by one
ill.

e at 2:02 p.m., in
White House. In his
Thomas S. Foley,
representatives.

s Transmitting
gments of 1989

ted States:
ransmit proposed
"Clean Air Act
his proposal re-
an air legislation
ve branch in a
chieve consensus

by complementing the important efforts of the Congress in recent years, so that we can move forward this year with a plan to protect our Nation's air.

On June 12, 1989, I outlined the highlights of my program to provide clean air for all Americans, the first sweeping revisions to the Clean Air Act since 1977. This legislation implements that program. While emissions of some pollutants—such as lead and carbon monoxide—have been reduced since the Clean Air Act was passed in 1970, progress has not come quickly enough and much remains to be done.

My proposal is designed to curb three major threats: acid rain, urban air pollution, and toxic air emissions. The seven-title proposal I am sending you today represents the actions that we believe the Congress should take in each of these areas. If this legislation is enacted, acid rain-related pollutants will be reduced by nearly one-half, all urban areas in the country will finally attain national air quality standards, and emissions of toxic air pollutants will be slashed.

My acid rain proposal would permanently cut sulfur dioxide (SO₂) emissions by 10 million tons from 1980 levels and would result in a 2 million ton cut in nitrogen oxide (NO_x) emissions from levels projected by the year 2000. All cities currently not meeting the health standards for ozone and carbon monoxide would be brought into attainment. Most cities would attain the standard by 1995, and the plan is designed to ensure attainment in all but the most severely impacted cities by the year 2000. New plants emitting toxic compounds into the air would be required to employ the best technology currently available so as to achieve a significant cut in pollutants suspected of causing cancer.

More important, this proposed legislation makes deep, early cuts in air pollution and continues that progress forward into the 21st century. During my campaign I promised the American people that my Administration would work to protect the environment and to ensure clean air for all Americans. Enactment of the proposal I present to you today will be a major step in fulfilling that promise. I urge these important proposals be promptly considered and en-

acted. We owe the people of our great Nation nothing less.

George Bush

The White House,
July 21, 1989.

Statement by Press Secretary Fitzwater on the Increase of Federal Disability Benefits

July 21, 1989

The President has said that he wants Federal programs to promote self-sufficiency for disabled persons and reduce barriers to employment, and that Federal programs should not perpetuate dependency.

We are today taking an important step in this direction through a regulation being proposed by Secretary [of Health and Human Services] Sullivan. Effective January 1990, this regulation would increase by two-thirds the amount an individual can earn and still receive benefits from the Federal Government's disability insurance and supplemental security income programs. This increase—from \$300 to \$500 per month—will provide an incentive for the 5.2 million workers on the disability rolls to take significant steps toward work and economic independence.

White House Fact Sheet on the Increase of Federal Disability Benefits July 21, 1989

The "Substantial Gainful Activity" (SGA) Concept

The Social Security Act defines disability as the "inability to engage in any substantial gainful activity by reason of any medically determinable physical or mental impairment which can be expected to result in death or which has lasted or can be expected to last for a continuous period of not less than twelve months." Meeting this definition is the prerequisite for disabled persons to become eligible for the Federal Government's two largest programs offering cash assistance to the disabled, Social Security Disability Insurance (DI) and Supplemental Security Income (SSI).

June 12 / Administration of George Bush, 1989

Remarks Announcing the Clean Air Act Amendments of 1989

June 12, 1989

Well, in this room are Republicans and Democrats, leaders from both sides of the aisle in Congress, Governors, executives from some of the most important companies and business organizations in America, leading conservationists, and people who have devoted their lives to creating a cleaner and safer environment. And I've invited you here today to make a point. With the leadership assembled in this room, we can break the stalemate that has hindered progress on clean air for the past decade; and with the minds, the energy, the talent assembled here, we can find a solution.

So, let me tell you the purposes of this morning's gathering. First, I'd like to lay on the table my proposals to curb acid rain and cut urban smog and clean up air toxics. And second, I want to call upon all of you to join me in enacting into law a new Clean Air Act this year. But first, we should remember how far we've come and recognize what works.

The 1970 Clean Air Act got us moving in the right direction with national air quality standards that were strengthened by amendments in 1977. Since 1970, even though we have 55 percent more cars going 50 percent farther, in spite of more utility output and more industrial production, we've still made progress. Lead concentrations in the air we breathe are down 98 percent. Sulfur dioxide and carbon monoxide cut by over a third. Particulate matter cut 21 percent. Even ozone-causing emissions have been cut by 17 percent. And still, over the last decade, we have not come far enough.

Too many Americans continue to breathe dirty air. And political paralysis has plagued further progress against air pollution. We have to break this logjam by applying more than just Federal leverage. We must take advantage of the innovation, energy, and ingenuity of every American.

The environmental movement has a long history here in this country. It's been a force for good, for a safer, healthier America. And as a people, we want and need that economic growth, but now we must also expect environmental responsibility

and respect the natural world. And this will demand a national sense of commitment, a new ethic of conservation. And I reject the notion that sound ecology and a strong economy are mutually exclusive. So, last week I outlined five points of a new environmental philosophy: one, to harness the power of the marketplace; two, to encourage local initiative; three, to emphasize prevention instead of just cleanup; four, to foster international cooperation; and five, to ensure strict enforcement—polluters will pay.

We know more now than we did just a few years ago. New solutions are close at hand. It's time to put our best minds to work; to turn technology and the power of the marketplace to the advantage of the environment; to create; to innovate; to tip the scales in favor of recovery, restoration, and renewal. Every American expects and deserves to breathe clean air, and as President, it is my mission to guarantee it—for this generation and for the generations to come. If we take this commitment seriously, if we believe that every American expects and deserves clean air, and then we act on that belief, then we will set an example for the rest of the world to follow.

Today I am proposing to Congress a new Clean Air Act and offering a new opportunity. We've seen enough of this stalemate. It's time to clear the air. And you know, I think we will. We touched a lot of bases as we prepared this bill, and we've had the benefit of some good thinking on the Hill. And we've met with business leaders who see environmental protection as essential to long-term economic growth, and we've talked with environmentalists who know that cost-effective solutions help build public support for conservation. And we've worked with academics and innovative thinkers from every quarter who have laid the groundwork for this approach. And just this morning I spoke by phone with Prime Minister Mulroney of Canada. I believe he's excited about the prospect, too. I have no pride of authorship. Let me commend Project 88 and groups like the Environmental Defense Fund for bringing creative solutions to longstanding problems, for not only breaking the mold but helping to build a new one.

world. And this will
of commitment, a
1. And I reject the
ogy and a strong
exclusive. So, last
nts of a new envi-
ne, to harness the
e; two, to encour-
to emphasize pre-
cleanup; four, to
ration; and five, to
ent—polluters will

han we did just a
utions are close at
our best minds to
and the power of
advantage of the
to innovate; to tip
covery, restoration,
merican expects and
n air, and as Presi-
o guarantee it—for
the generations to
nmitment seriously,
American expects
and then we act on
set an example for
ollow.

to Congress a new
ing a new opportu-
h of this stalemate.
t. And you know, I
ed a lot of bases as
and we've had the
inking on the Hill.
usiness leaders who
ction as essential to
rowth, and we've
ntalists who know
utions help build
rvation. And we've
cs and innovative
rter who have laid
approach. And just
phone with Prime
nada. I believe he's
ect, too. I have no
let me commend
ce the Environmen-
ng creative solu-
blems, for not only
helping to build a

And we've had to make some tough choices. And some may think we've gone too far, and others not far enough. But we all care about clean air. To the millions of Americans who still breathe unhealthy air, let me tell you, I'm concerned—I'm concerned about vulnerable groups like the elderly and asthmatics and children, concerned about every American's quality of life; and I'm committed to see that coming generations receive the natural legacy they deserve.

We seek reforms that make major pollution reductions where we most need them. First, our approach is reasonable deadlines for those who must comply. It has compelling sanctions for those who don't. It accounts for continued economic growth and expansion; offers incentives, choice, and flexibility for industry to find the best solutions; and taps the power of the marketplace and local initiative better than any previous piece of environmental legislation.

This legislation will be comprehensive. It will be cost-effective. But above all, it will work. We will make the 1990's the era for clean air. And we have three clear goals and three clear deadlines. First, we will cut the sulfur dioxide emissions that cause acid rain by almost half, by 10 million tons, and we will cut nitrogen oxide emissions by 2 million tons, both by the year 2000. We have set absolute goals for reductions and have emphasized early gains. And that means 5 million tons will be cut by 1995, and the degradation caused by acid rain will stop by the end of this century. To make sure that coal continues to play a vital role in our energy future, we've provided an extension of 3 years and regulatory incentives for the use of innovative, clean coal technology. We've set an ambitious reduction target, and applying market forces will be the fastest, most cost-effective way to achieve it. So, we're allowing utilities to trade credits among themselves for reductions they make, to let them decide how to bring aggregate emissions down as cost-effectively as possible. Cleaner fuels, better technologies, energy conservation, improved efficiency—in any combination, just as long as it works.

There's a wisdom to handing work to those most qualified to do it. Four hundred

years ago Montaigne wrote: "Let us permit nature to have her way. She understands her business better than we do." Well, it's true. Acid rain must be stopped, and that's what we all care about. But it's also true that business understands its business better than we do. So, we're going to put that understanding to work on behalf of clean air and a sound environment. We've provided the goals, but we won't try to micromanage them. We will allow flexibility in how industry achieves these goals, but we stand firm on what must be achieved.

Second, this Federal proposal will cut the emissions that cause urban ozone, smog, virtually in half. This will put the States well on the road to meeting the standard. Twenty years ago, we started on the job. And if Congress will act on the clean air reforms that I'm offering today, 20 years from now, every American in every city in America will breathe clean air. Today 81 cities don't meet Federal air quality standards. This legislation will bring clean air to all but about 20 cities by 1995, and within 20 years, even Los Angeles and Houston and New York will be expected to make it.

In the nine urban areas with the greatest smog problems, we propose bold new initiatives to reconcile the automobile to the environment, ensuring continued economic growth without disruptive driving controls. We'll accomplish this through alternative fuels and clean-fueled vehicles. We propose to put up to a million clean-fueled vehicles a year on the road by 1997. But we're also proposing flexibility on the means, even as we remain firm on the goals. A city can either request inclusion in the program or, if they show they can achieve these ambitious reductions through other measures, we will scale back the clean-fuel vehicle requirements accordingly. Also, we're sensitive to the problems of smaller cities, whose own ozone problems are due to—largely to pollutants that are generated in other areas, other regions, other cities. They will not be penalized for pollution problems outside their control.

Our program incorporates a mix of cost-effective measures to cut emissions from cars, fuels, factories, and other sources. But I'm asking the EPA [Environmental Protec-

tion Agency] to develop rules like those we're employing on acid rain to allow auto and fuel companies to trade required reductions in order to meet the standard in the most cost-effective way. Our challenge is to develop an emissions trading plan; their challenge is to meet the standards.

The third leg of our proposal is designed to cut all categories of airborne toxic chemicals by three-quarters within this decade. Our best minds will apply the most advanced industrial technology available to control these airborne poisons. The very best control technology we have will determine the standard we set for those plants. And until now, because of an unworkable law, the EPA has been able to regulate only 7 of the 280 known air toxics. The bill I am proposing today will set a schedule for regulating sources of air toxics by dates certain. In addition, it will give the dedicated people of the EPA the right tools for the job, and it will make state-of-the-art technology an everyday fact of doing business. And that's the way it should be.

In its first phase, this initiative should eliminate about three-quarters of the needless deaths from cancer that have been caused by toxic industrial air emissions. And we plan a second phase to go after any remaining unreasonable risk. People who live near industrial facilities should not have to fear for their health.

And for 10 years, we've struggled to engage a united effort on behalf of clean air, and we're now on the edge of real change. Nineteen eighty-nine could be recorded as the year when business leaders and environmental advocates began to work together, when environmental issues moved out of the courts, beyond conflict, into a new era of cooperation. And this can be known as the year we mobilized leadership, both public and private, to make environmental protection a growth industry and keep our ecology safe for diversity. The wounded winds of north, south, east, and west can be purified and cleansed, and the integrity nature can be made whole again. Ours is a rare opportunity to reverse the errors of this generation in the service of the next. And we cannot, we must not, fail. We must prevail. I ask for your support. We need your support to make all of this into a reality.

Thank you all, and God bless you, and thank you very much for coming.

Note: The President spoke at 11:15 a.m. in the East Room of the White House.

White House Fact Sheet on the President's Clean Air Plan

June 12, 1989

Fulfilling a major campaign commitment, President Bush today proposed a comprehensive program to provide clean air for all Americans. The President's plan calls for the first sweeping revisions to the Clean Air Act since 1977 and represents the first time an administration has put forward a proposal since that time. The President's plan is designed to curb three major threats to the Nation's environment and to the health of millions of Americans: acid rain, urban air pollution, and toxic air emissions.

While emissions of some pollutants—such as sulfur dioxide, urban ozone, and carbon monoxide—have been reduced since passage of the 1970 law, progress has not come quickly enough. The President's plan will dramatically accelerate the pace of pollution reduction and put America on the path toward markedly cleaner air by the end of the century.

The President's plan will:

- Cut sulfur dioxide emissions virtually in half by the year 2000. The plan calls for a 10 million ton reduction in SO₂ and a 2 million ton cut in nitrogen oxide (NO_x) emissions, for a total reduction of 12 million tons in acid rain-causing emissions.
- Bring all cities currently not meeting the health standards for ozone and carbon monoxide into attainment. Most cities will attain the standard by 1995, and the plan is designed to ensure attainment in all but the most severely impacted cities by the year 2000.
- Require factories and plants emitting toxic compounds into the air to employ the best technology currently available in order to achieve in the near term a cut estimated at 75 to 90 percent in pollutants suspected of causing cancer.

od bless you, and coming.

e at 11:15 a.m. in the House.

et on the plan

aign commitment, proposed a comprehensive clean air for all. The plan calls for the Clean Air Act to be amended for the first time to forward a proposal. The President's plan is a major threat to the health of the people due to acid rain, urban air pollution, and global warming.

ie pollutants—such as ozone, and carbon monoxide—reduced since passage. Progress has not come. The President's plan will speed the pace of pollution control on the path to clean air by the end of the century.

ll: The plan calls for a 10 percent reduction in SO₂ emissions, a 15 percent cut in nitrogen oxides, for a total reduction of 1 million tons in acid rain-causing pollutants.

ently not meeting the standards for ozone and global warming. Most states are required to meet the standard by 1995, and the most severely affected states by the year 2000.

id plants emitting pollutants into the air to employ the technology currently available. In the near term a goal of 90 percent in reducing the amount of causing cancer.

Taken together with efforts to reduce cancer-causing emissions from cars and trucks, it is estimated that the plan will eliminate in its first phase over three-fourths of the annual cancer deaths that air toxics are suspected of causing.

Fundamental Principles

Five goals underlie the President's clean air proposals and the means for accomplishing them:

- *Protecting the Public's Health.* The goal of the legislation is to prevent public exposure to cancer-causing agents and to protect those citizens, especially vulnerable populations—such as the elderly, asthmatics, and children—who live in cities with dirty air that does not conform to national health standards.
- *Improving the Quality of Life.* The proposal will improve the quality of life for all Americans by exercising responsible stewardship over the environment for future generations.
- *Achieving Early Reductions and Steady Progress.* The proposal establishes realistic timetables to meet air quality standards, but contains provisions to cut substantial amounts of air pollution in the near term, while requiring steady progress toward reducing emissions that are harder to control.
- *Harnessing the Power of the Marketplace.* The proposal calls for the use of marketable permits to achieve acid-rain reductions and emissions trading to achieve reductions from the automobile pollution, so as to clean the air to a definite standard while minimizing the burden on the American economy.
- *Employing Innovative Technologies.* The proposal encourages development of clean coal technology, alternative fuel systems for automobiles, and other cost-effective means of using new technology to cut pollution.

The President's plan allows for both environmental protection and economic growth, two longstanding concerns often considered at odds with each other. By incorporating both concerns in his proposal, the President

seeks to break the gridlock which has characterized the debate on clean air for the past several years.

ACID RAIN

Highlights

- Requires sulfur dioxide reductions of 10 million tons and nitrogen oxide reductions of 2 million tons.
- Calls for 5 million tons of reductions in the first phase by the end of 1995.
- Establishes a system of marketable permits to allow maximum flexibility for utilities to achieve required reductions in the most efficient and least costly manner.

Background

Acid rain occurs when sulfur dioxide (SO₂) and nitrogen oxide (NO_x) emissions undergo a chemical change in the atmosphere and return to the Earth in rain, fog, or snow.

Approximately 20 millions of SO₂ are emitted annually in the United States, three-quarters from the burning of fossil fuels by electric utilities; 20 percent from other, more widely dispersed industrial sources; and 5 percent from transportation sources. The source of most SO₂ emissions causing acid rain are old (pre-1971) electric powerplants, not subject to the existing Clean Air Act's strict emissions requirements on newer plants. Fossil power plants are responsible for about half of all SO₂ emissions.

Acid rain causes damage to lakes, forests, and buildings; contributes to reduced visibility; and is suspected of causing damage to human health.

Since 1970 the United States has spent \$225 billion to control air pollution. American industry spends about \$33 billion a year on air pollution controls (\$10 billion by the electric utility industry). One result of this expenditure is that SO₂ have been reduced by almost 20 percent since 1977, despite a substantial increase in coal consumption during the period since then.

Any acid rain control program will increase electricity rates for affected utilities. Generally speaking, however, proposals with greater flexibility will result in smaller

Md. During his remarks he referred to, among others, Representative Clarence D. Long of Maryland, John W. Gardner, Secretary of Health, Education, and Welfare, Robert M. Ball, Commissioner of Social Security, Farris Bryant, Director of the Office of Emergency Planning and former Governor of Florida, Huey P. Long, Senator from Louisiana

1932-1935, Representative Wilbur D. Mills of Arkansas, Senator Russell B. Long of Louisiana, Mrs. Katie S. Louchheim, Deputy Assistant Secretary of State for Community Advisory Services, and Sam Rayburn, Representative from Texas 1913-1961, who served as Speaker of the House of Representatives 1940-1947, 1949-1953, 1955-1961.

510 Remarks at the Verrazano Monument, Staten Island, New York.
October 12, 1966

Reverend clergy, Senator Kennedy, Governor O'Connor, members of the delegation in Congress from New York, distinguished public officials, ladies and gentlemen:

I am very happy to be here this afternoon among so many good Democrats and so many good friends. I want to thank all of you for being so good to us back in 1964 when the great State of New York gave us a landslide majority of more than two million votes.

I want to thank you in advance for the great majority you are going to give Frank O'Connor, your Democratic gubernatorial candidate, this year.

I want each of you to know that your entire Democratic delegation, headed by Senator Robert Kennedy in the Senate and by the Members of the House who sit on this platform this afternoon, have been a strong right arm to the President and the entire Democratic platform and the Democratic program.

I know that you recognize by name, by face, and by reputation one of the most able and outstanding men in the United States Senate who just addressed you, Senator Robert Kennedy.

Your great Congressman—Jack Murphy. He has done the job for Staten Island and for Brooklyn and I want you to keep him on the job. We need his kind of leadership in Congress. It earned him many of our Nation's highest military decorations. It has

placed him at the head of a task force of distinguished combat veterans who journeyed to Vietnam and Southeast Asia this year.

All the good things that he stands for are matched by another young outstanding county leader and city councilman, Bob Lindsay.

There is one point that I want to make and I hope that each of you will hear and understand. There is a great and valuable, necessary and potential Democratic chief executive on this platform this afternoon. He led the fight for justice as a great district attorney in Queens. He led the New York City Council as few men before him have ever led it. And he will give you in New York and the entire Nation the kind of leadership that we need and the programs which we must have in the years to come. Your next Governor—Frank O'Connor.

And I make the same prediction for Frank O'Connor's partners in the Democratic leadership:

Howard Samuels, a dynamic businessman and your next Lieutenant Governor.

Frank Sedita, a leader of your New York bar and your next Democratic Attorney General.

Arthur Levitt—a leader in fiscal responsibility and a sure thing to stay on the job as your State Comptroller.

I want to take a moment to make sure that all of you know a number of fine Con-

gressmen who stand beside me in Washington, who try to serve your interests each and every hour of every day in the year: from Brooklyn, Eugene Keogh. And the man who will succeed him, Frank Brasco. My longtime friend, your able Congresswoman, Mrs. Edna Kelly. And Abe Multer. And Hugh Carey. And from Manhattan, Leonard Farbstein. And from Queens, Ben Rosenthal. And from the Bronx, Jack Bingham. And from Long Island, Herbert Tenzer and Lester Wolff.

And from upstate, Max McCarthy and Jim Hanley.

Under our old immigration law, even Christopher Columbus would have had a hard time getting into this country. But we wiped out that immigration policy which was a standing insult to people for many years.

A person born in England was 12 times more welcome to our shores under the old policy than someone born in Italy, or Greece, or Portugal, or Poland.

So we challenged that and have changed all of that since last year. We have stopped asking people these days—after Congress acted on the immigration law—“Where were you born?” Now all we want to know is: “What can you do? What can you contribute?”

I believe that the people of this great State are proud of that immigration act and I am proud of all the laws that the 89th Congress gave us. The laws for better education for our children; the laws for better jobs for the heads of our families; the laws for better health for our bodies; the laws for the fight against poverty; the plans and the measures that we have in the hopper today to remake the cities of this land.

I am proud of Staten Island's Jack Murphy, because he was one of the leaders in getting this job done.

I didn't come out here to see you this afternoon because I was running for anything this year. But Jack Murphy is running for something this year. And I want each and every one of you to give him your wholehearted support.

I told your neighbors over in New Jersey last week that the Republican symbol is the elephant. And the elephant never forgets. The Republicans remember that the only way they have ever elected people is by scaring people. They always go back to one word—fear.

They know fear. The Republicans were fearful to pass Medicare. Nine out of ten voted to recommit one of the best bills we have ever passed for all of the people—the Medicare bill. They said it was socialized medicine. What it was really was freedom from fear for about 20 million Americans.

The Republicans were afraid to fund the war on poverty. Ninety percent of them voted to recommit that bill. They said it was a giveaway. The only thing the war on poverty gave away was hope; hope for poor Americans that they might overcome the fear of being poor.

Today the war on poverty has already helped nine million poor Americans. And they are glad that fear struck out.

The Republicans were afraid to pass the school bill that Hugh Carey helped to lead through the House. Sixty-eight percent voted to recommit the Elementary and Secondary Education Act—and to recommit killed it. They said it would put the Federal Government in the schoolhouse.

What it did was to put books on the shelves in libraries—30 million new American books—and to get better teachers to teach American children. And this afternoon, five million educationally deprived American children are glad that the motion to recommit struck out.

Afraid, afraid, afraid. Republicans are afraid of their own shadows and they are afraid of the shadow of progress. But the only thing that most Americans are afraid of are Republicans. And that is why the Americans have given us a Democratic Congress and that is why the Congress has given us more education bills, more health bills, more dollars to fight poverty, more dollars to rebuild cities, more dollars to help people with Medicare than any Congress in the history of this Nation.

I hope you people will remember that on election day by returning every member of the Democratic delegation from the great State of New York.

New York for many, many years has been the first State of the Union, the first State in resources, first in population, the first State in leadership, the first State in giving to

this Nation outstanding chief executives. And I hope and I believe that this November you are going to return to your ways of old, the days when you elected Franklin Roosevelt as Governor of New York, when you elected Al Smith as Governor of New York, when you elected Herbert Lehman as Governor of New York. I think you are going to elect Frank O'Connor as Governor of New York.

And with Frank O'Connor in New York and Robert Kennedy in the Democratic delegation in Washington and with me helping from the sidelines, we will try to get a job done for all the good people of the greatest State in the Union.

NOTE: The President spoke at 3:30 p.m. at the Verrazano Monument, Verrazano-Narrows Bridge, Staten Island, N.Y. In his opening words he referred to Senator Robert F. Kennedy of New York and Frank O'Connor, Democratic candidate for Governor of New York.

511 Remarks in Albee Square, Brooklyn, New York. October 12, 1966

Ladies and gentlemen, my fellow Democrats:

I want to thank the next great Governor of New York, a man who follows in the tradition of Al Smith and Franklin Roosevelt, Herbert Lehman and Averell Harriman—the next great Democratic Governor of New York, Frank O'Connor.

I want to thank my friend and one of the greatest Senators in all New York's history, the able junior Senator of New York, Bob Kennedy.

I am happy to be here on the platform with a man who provides the leadership for the great Borough of Brooklyn, your own Borough President, Abe Stark.

Mr. Democrat of Brooklyn, your great Democratic County leader, Stanley Steingut. Your Comptroller, Arthur Levitt, who is

going to be reelected by an overwhelming Democratic vote. And your next Attorney General, Frank Sedita.

Now that is what I call a real Democratic ticket that will be elected in a democratic way to work for Democrats.

I am happy to be here in the district of that fighter for educational opportunities for our children, that champion of the handicapped, your great Congressman, Hugh Carey.

I want to thank all of his colleagues in the New York delegation who came here with us today. I understand that I am here at the corner of the district of my old friend John Rooney.

Ladies and gentlemen, we need leaders like this to continue the record of the Con-

gress which has done more good for the American people than any Congress in all our history. Measured by laws that mean something to people in education, in income, in health, in fighting poverty, this 89th Congress has not only done more than any other Congress, it has done more in these fields than all the other Congresses put together.

The 89th Congress averaged better than one major bill for each of the 82 weeks it has been in session.

Can the 90th Congress match that?

The 89th Congress gave us more for health and gave us more for education in America than any other Congress. The 89th Congress gave the Nation's cities new hope by creating a Department of Housing. The 89th Congress did more for low income people, more for college students, more for the elderly, and more for the poor than any other Congress.

I believe it can. I believe we will build our record, if we have a progressive Congress in the 90th Congress. We need a creative Congress. We need an energetic Congress. That means we must have a Democratic Congress.

So I ask you to return all the members of the New York Democratic delegation to

the Congress.

I ask you to go to the polls on November 8 and vote for the candidates, the party, and the principles which you believe will bring your family the greatest prosperity.

Vote for the party and the candidates who will challenge this Nation's best ideals in the future. If you vote that way, I believe you will keep America on the march. If you vote that way, I believe both you and I will have happier lives; will have lighter burdens in the years to come.

I believe that if you elect Frank O'Connor and the Democratic State ticket, I believe if you elect Hugh Carey and the Democratic congressional ticket, we will have more jobs at better pay, with better education, with better health, with better social security, with better housing, and with better living conditions for all of our people.

More people have jobs today than ever before. We have the best school legislation we have ever had. So we are just getting started on a program for the 20th century.

Send this Democratic Congress to help us continue it.

Thank you very much.

NOTE: The President spoke at 4:30 p.m. in Albee Square, Brooklyn, N.Y.

512 Remarks at Salisbury Park, Nassau County, Long Island, New York. October 12, 1966

I WANT to say thanks to all of you good people who have, I am sure at considerable sacrifice to yourselves, come here this cool evening to welcome me to Nassau County and to hear briefly from those who are seeking your approval at the polls in November.

I want to thank Mr. Nickerson and Mr. English and others who have been helpful in arranging this party. I want to express my appreciation to Senator Kennedy and the

Democratic members of the congressional delegation for giving us this warm welcome to the great State of New York.

I would express the hope that all of you would consider our purpose in coming here to meet with you and that purpose is to ask your support for Congressman Tenzer and Congressman Wolff, and to ask your support for the next Congressman Martin Steadman and Congressman Frank Corso.

to the polls on November candidates, the party, and ch you believe will bring atest prosperity.

y and the candidates who Nation's best ideals in the e that way, I believe you on the march. If you lieve both you and I will have lighter burdens e.

ou elect Frank O'Connor c State ticket, I believe if rey and the Democratic ; we will have more jobs a better education, with etter social security, with with better living condi- people.

ve jobs today than ever he best school legislation

So we are just getting n for the 20th century. ratic Congress to help us

much.

poke at 4:30 p.m. in Albee

ng Island,

rs of the congressional g us this warm welcome New York.

the hope that all of you purpose in coming here ad that purpose is to ask ongressman Tenzer and , and to ask your support sman Martin Steadman Frank Corso.

I think if we are to have any influence or to have any effect on our requests we will have to tell you why we thank you for sending us two good Democratic Congressmen and why we want you to send us two more.

I would also like to make the observation that I think that we can do more for the people, I think we can do more for the country, I think we can do more for America, if we have a Democratic administration in the great State of New York to work with the Democratic administration in Washington.

So I would hope that each of you would bear in mind that you have a great ticket headed by Frank O'Connor; that you have an able young candidate, Howard Samuels, for Lieutenant Governor; that you have a very qualified former mayor and present councilman as your candidate for Attorney General, Frank Sedita; that your Comptroller, Arthur Levitt is well known to you.

I believe that the Democratic delegation in the Congress, the Democratic President in the White House, the Democratic Governor in New York can do a lot to move New York forward by working together. And we will appreciate your supporting these men and helping us move this State forward.

One day in August, about 6 years ago, I joined in a compact in Los Angeles with John Fitzgerald Kennedy to offer the people of this Nation a program of better jobs and more jobs at better wages, better living, better health, better education, a program to fight poverty at home and abroad, a program of conservation and beautification and recreation so we could have better living for our families.

We entered that campaign over the objections of some people in our own party and a good many people in the country. And after a very hectic campaign that carried us into practically every State in the Union, a majority of the people entrusted us with the

duty and the responsibility and the commitment to get America moving again.

We stood shoulder to shoulder in that program. When others were divided, we stood together. The effort we began, the pledges we made, we carried out together, as long as God spared John F. Kennedy. And since he was taken from us, I have tried in good faith to carry on. Those pledges have been redeemed.

That trust has been honored. Let no one deceive you—the Johnson-Humphrey platform of 1964, the Democratic program of 1966, builds, improves, carries on, and provides the funds for the Kennedy-Johnson program that was begun in 1960.

And in the time allotted to me to be your President, I am going to carry out that program to the extent of my ability with whatever talents I may possess.

Ten million more people are working in America tonight than were working when we entered that compact in 1960. People are drawing an average of \$112 weekly wage, considerably higher than they were drawing 6 years ago.

Our prices tonight are 9 percent higher in the 67 months of the Kennedy-Johnson administration than they were in 1960.

But in the previous 67 months they not only gained 9 percent, they gained 11 percent. But the important thing to remember is that wages and salaries are more than 47 percent higher tonight than they were in 1960.

While disposable income—and that means income after you make allowance for the price increases—increased a little over 2 percent in the last 6 years of the previous administration, disposable income under the Kennedy-Johnson administration in 6 years increased not 2 percent but 20 percent, after allowance for the price increases.

So I just want to make one observation

their children getting more education, people are having better health, we have a better conservation and beautification program than ever before, and then go and vote what is best for you. When you vote for yourself and your family, you will vote for America

and the Democratic Party.

Thank you very much.

NOTE: The President spoke at 5:55 p.m. at Salisbury Park, Nassau County, Long Island, N.Y. During his remarks he referred to, among others, Eugene Nickerson, Nassau County Executive, and John English, Nassau County Democratic committeeman.

513 Remarks at a Columbus Day Dinner in Brooklyn. October 12, 1966

Mr. O'Connor, Mr. Vice President, Mr. Ambassador, honorable judges, noble candidates, Members of the greatest Congress ever, ladies and gentlemen, my friends:

First, I want to thank you for your friendship and for your asking me to come here to celebrate this great Columbus Day with you.

What we celebrate on October 12 is not the fact that one Italian discovered America, but that five million American-Italians discovered America.

I might add tonight that there are eight million Americans of Italian descent—eight million and one. One is in Rome tonight—Jack Valenti—but he is coming back, I am told.

On Columbus Day, we celebrate those sons of Italy who have helped to make this Nation the great Nation that it is. But we also celebrate America—which has brought out the greatness in so many sons of Italy.

We celebrate Arturo Toscanini, Fiorello LaGuardia, and Enrico Fermi. And we celebrate Rocky Marciano and Joe DiMaggio.

We celebrate the memory of those poverty-stricken immigrants from south Italy whose descendants today are in the American mainstream.

We celebrate the facts about today's Americans who trace their heritage to Italy.

The statistics about education—as I pointed out last evening in our meeting with my beloved friend Senator Pastore—the statistics

point out this fact: that the second-generation Italian-American has finished more years of school than the average American.

The statistics about jobs point to the fact that the second-generation Italian-American is more likely to be a doctor, or a lawyer, or an engineer, or an executive than the average American.

And the statistics about income reveal a natural parallel—I don't know that I should say this with money as tight as it is, but the second-generation Italian-American makes more money than the average American.

Yet it hasn't been too many years since Italian-Americans have felt the raw pain of discrimination right here in America.

So our historical perspective should remind us that, as newer members of the majority, Italians, of all people, understand and practice the cardinal American virtue: fairness to all, regardless of race, or religion, or place of national origin.

Now you have a wonderful evening planned. You have a great American, my beloved friend, a most high public official, one of the greatest I have ever known here to speak to you and I didn't come to butt in his party.

I did feel somewhat like the little boy who didn't get the invitation to the dance. I just sat down and wrote myself one.

But after having been engaged in my vocation for 35 years, it is pretty difficult for me

to be spending the night in New York City, after having visited in various areas of it all day, and to be here to meet the Premier of Laos in the morning, and to overlook a congregation as numerous as this this evening.

I just want to leave this one thought, because I have already talked long enough. And that thought is this: There are many Americans tonight who are feeling the same weight which you and your families once felt. There are many Americans tonight who need to see the cardinal American virtue of fairness to all, regardless of their religion, or their ancestry, or their race come into play.

And for other Americans who are now feeling that need, I ask those of you who have crossed the river to extend to them a helping hand.

I was at my home the other Sunday and my younger daughter insisted that I go to church with her very, very, very early in the morning. We went to a little church, a very poor church, very humble people, God-fearing, God-loving people. I went there and the priest talked about peace and our relations with our fellow human beings. And he spoke as his text: "Love thy neighbors as thyself."

Then I went on back at 8 o'clock and had my breakfast with my daughter and with her husband. Then about 10 o'clock my older daughter got up and came down and

asked me to go to church with her. We went across the mountains about 40 or 50 miles into a completely new area of the world.

We went to a completely different church. And the preacher started talking about our relations with our fellow human beings. He started talking about the Pope's request that we all pray for peace. And he concluded by discussing at some length the text: "Love thy neighbor as thyself."

To me that was a very encouraging sign that in this period, regardless of which side of the mountains you are on, regardless of which church you were in, regardless of which daughter you went out with that day, that the people of this country were taking the high road and were thinking along the same line: "Love thy neighbor as thyself."

NOTE: The President spoke at 10:55 p.m. at the 24th annual Columbus Day dinner of the Italian-American Professional and Businessmen's Association, held at the Hotel Saint George, Brooklyn, N.Y. In his opening words he referred to Frank O'Connor, Democratic candidate for Governor of New York, Vice President Hubert H. Humphrey, and Sergio Fenoaltea, Italian Ambassador to the United States. Later he referred to, among others, Jack Valenti, president of the Motion Picture Association of America and former Special Assistant to the President, Senator John O. Pastore of Rhode Island, Prince Souvanna Phouma, Prime Minister of Laos, Mr. and Mrs. Patrick J. Nugent, the President's younger daughter and her husband, and Lynda Bird Johnson, the President's older daughter.

514 The President's News Conference in New York City. *October 13, 1966*

[Prince Souvanna Phouma, Prime Minister of Laos, participated in the news conference.]

THE PRESIDENT. [I.] I thought I would give you a fill-in before you had to leave. The Prime Minister and I met at 9:30 and we will continue with our discussion into the

next hour. We have been here about 50 minutes but they told me that some of you would need to have portions of our discussion as soon as possible because of travel arrangements and your deadline this afternoon.

The Prime Minister will be glad to sum-

MITZMAN, NANCY JANE

(D)

b Bellefonte, Pa, June 17, 38; d William Hurley Kerk & Nancy Curtin Kerk Eakin; m 1956 to Bud Mitzman; c Susan, Benjamin & Ged. *Educ*: Bellefonte Sr High Sch, grad, 56. *Polit & Govt Pos*: Campaign mgr, Suffolk County Legislator Thomas J Downey, 71, George McGovern for President, Suffolk County, 72, Suffolk County Legislator Angela Christiansen & US Repr Thomas J Downey, 74; committeewoman, Suffolk County Dem Comt, NY, formerly; deleg & whip, Nassau-Suffolk deleg, Dem Nat Conv, 72; mem, Suffolk County Dem Exec Comt, 72-73; nat exec dir, New Dem Coalition, 73; repr, NY State Dem Women's Div, Region One, 75-76; spec asst to US Repr Thomas J Downey, NY, formerly; vpres, NY State New Dem Coalition, 75-76; campaign consult, East Hampton Supvr Judith Hope, 75; deleg, Dem Nat Conv, 76. *Mem*: Suffolk County Women's Polit Caucus (founder); NY State Women's Polit Caucus (co-chmn, Conv, 74, state repr, 74-75). *Relig*: Episcopal. *Mailing Add*: 3 Wren Dr Hauppauge NY 11788

MOLINARI, GUY VICTOR

(R)

US Repr, NY
b New York, NY, Nov 23, 28; s S Robert Molinari & Elizabeth Majoros M; m 1956 to Marguerite Wing; c Susan. *Educ*: Wagner Col, BA, 49; New York Law Sch, LLB, 51; Phi Delta Phi; Kappa Sigma Alpha. *Hon Degrees*: LLD, St Johns Univ. *Polit & Govt Pos*: NY State Assemblyman, 60th Assembly Dist, formerly; deleg, Rep Nat Conv, 80; US Repr, Dist 14, NY, currently, mem, Pub Works & Transp Comts, currently, US House Repr. *Bus & Prof Pos*: Atty, Staten Island, 53. *Mil Serv*: Entered as Pvt, Marine Corps, 52, released as Sgt, 53, after serv in 1st Marine Div, Korea, 52-53. *Mem*: Richmond County Bar Asn; VFW; Sons of Italy; Marine Corps League; Cestino-Russo Am Legion Post 1544; Elks Lodge No 941. *Relig*: Catholic. *Legal Res*: Staten Island NY *Mailing Add*: 2453 Rayburn House Off Bldg Washington DC 20515

MOLINARI, SUSAN

(R)

City Councilwoman, Staten Island, NY
b Staten Island, NY, March 27, 58; d Guy V Molinari & Marguerite Wing; single. *Educ*: State Univ NY-Albany, BA(cum laude), 80; MA, 82. *Polit & Govt Pos*: Intern for State Sen Christopher Mega, formerly; research analyst, NY State Sen Finance Comt, formerly; finance asst, Nat Rep Governor's Asn, formerly; ethnic community liaison, Rep Nat Comt, 83-84; councilwoman, New York City, Dist 1, 86-, Minority Leader, 86-, mem, Standards & Ethics, Privileges & Elections, Finance & Environ Protection Comts, currently. *Mailing Add*: 250 Broadway 24th Floor New York NY 10007

MONACELLI, RICHARD ARNOLD

(D)

Chmn, Orleans County Dem Comt, NY
b Albion, NY, Mar 9, 35; s Guido Monacelli & Lena Colonna M; m 1958 to Grace Engle; c Sandra, Richard, Daniel, & Nancy Jane. *Educ*: Rochester Bus Inst, NY, 53. *Polit & Govt Pos*: Committeeman, Town of Albion, 65-80, councilman, 70-; chmn, Orleans County Dem Comt, NY, 77. *Bus & Prof Pos*: Supermarker owner, Albion, NY, 55-77; real estate salesman, Snell Real Estate, Albion, NY, 71-; mem, Albion Youth Conn, 71-83; meat broker, self-employed, 77-; racing official, NY State Racing & Wagering Bd, 79-; mem, Albion Village Recreation Comn, 7 years; coached Little League Baseball, 7 years & Pop Warner Football, 5 years; chmn, Albion Sports Night, 61. *Mil Serv*: Entered as Seaman, Navy, 54, released as 3/C Petty Officer, 56. *Mem*: KofC (Grand Knight, 67); Albion Fire Dept; VFW; Am Legion; Elks Club. *Relig*: Catholic. *Mailing Add*: 224 South Main St Albion NY 14411

MONTALTO, JOSEPH GERARD

(D)

b Manhattan, NY, Apr 5, 51; s Joseph Montalto & Marie Vuono M; m 1975 to Vicki M Mantz; c Melanie. *Educ*: Col Staten Island, NY, AS. *Polit & Govt Pos*: Dist mgr, Mayors Off & Community Bd # 7, Brooklyn, NY, formerly; dir community develop, New York City Dept Gen Serv, formerly, asst comnr Property Mgt & Community Relations, formerly; mem, Dem Co Comt, 72-; NY State Sen, Dist 23, 83-84, mem, Comt on Vet Affairs, Crime & Corrections, Consumer Protection, Mental Hygiene & Addiction Control & Civil Serv & Pension Comts, 83-84, Ranking Dem Mem, Comt on Com, Indust & Econ Develop, 83-84, Dem Task Force on Ports, 83-84, NY State Senate. *Honors & Awards*: Citizen of Year, 72nd Police Precinct Community Coun, 77; Panza Sferrazza Mem Community Serv Award, 51st Assembly Dist, 78. *Mem*: 47 St Block Asn. *Relig*: Catholic. *Mailing Add*: 558 47th St Brooklyn NY 11220

MONTANO, ARMANDO

(D)

b San Juan, PR, Oct 10, 28; s Armando Montano, Sr & Serafina Ramos M; m 1959 to Norma Silva; c Armando, Jr, Richard, Ronald & Marc. *Educ*: City Col New York, Bernard Baruch Br, 2 years; Pohs Inst Ins & Real Estate, grad. *Polit & Govt Pos*: Housing proj specialist, Housing & Develop Admin, New York, 66; founder, Robert F Kennedy Independent Dem Club, 66; NY State Assemblyman, 68-82, chmn, Standing Comt on Aging, 79-82; deleg, Dem Nat Conv, 80. *Bus & Prof Pos*: Licensed ins & real estate broker, Montano Realty Co, Bronx, NY, 59. *Honors & Awards*: Awarded Keys to Cities of Lackawanna, NY & San Juan, PR; John F Kennedy Library for Minorities Award; Puerto Rican House Award. *Mem*: Inst Puerto Rican Urban Studies.

MONTGOMERY

NY State Sen
b Texas; m to W
Univ Accra. *Pos*
Health & Socia
Hygiene & Child
Assembly. *Honc*
Fel, Inst Educ L
11205 *Mailing A*

MOOSE, RICH

b Little Rock, A
Col, BA, 53; Col
Serv, 56-65; mei
staff, Nat Securi
Comt, 69-76, sta
State for Mgt, I
formerly. *Bus &*
currently. *Mil Se*
Add: 118 Rivers:

MORAHAN, TH

Polit & Govt Pos
Lane New City 1

MORAN, EDW

b Brooklyn, NY,
Educ: St John's U
Col Dem. *Polit &*
Re-elec, 78; coor
County Comptrc
campaign coodr,
Kennedy Ctr Per
Catholic. *Mailing*

MORSE, FRAN

b Lowell, Mass, A
m 1981 to Josep
Francesca & Antl
Alpha Epsilon. J
Northeastern Uni
Lowell, Mass, 52-
& chief asst to Sen
US Repr, Mass, t
Prog, formerly. B
Court of Mass, 4
49-53. *Mil Serv*: U
Rehabilitation Fu
Coun on Foreign I
York NY 10022

MOTT, ROGER

b Moravia, NY, A
Am Univ, BA in P
Samuel Stratton,
Asn. *Mailing Add*

MOYNIHAN, D.

US Sen, NY
b Tulsa, Okla, Mar
m 1955 to Elizabe
John McCloskey. J
48; Fletcher Sch I
Fletcher Sch Law
others from US un
Comt, 54; aide to C
NY State Dem Co
State Govt Resear
& 76; spec asst to
63-65; counr to the
70-73; US Ambass
NY, 76-, mem, Sel
Works Comts, 77-,
Subcomt, chmn, S
Subcomt, Econ G
Relations Comt, J
Control Observer
Inst Technol-Harv
urban polit, Harv
Smithsonian Inst, c
USS Quirinus, Nav
fel, London Sch Ec
65; Meritorious Se
Rights Award, 75; J
State Univ NY, AI
Inst, 85; Britan

C. Mega
718-748-1356

80

1492
 Christopher Columbus and crew sighted land Oct. 12 in the present-day Bahamas.

1497
 John Cabot explored northeast coast to Delaware.

1513
 Juan Ponce de Leon explored Florida coast.

1524
 Giovanni da Verrazano led French expedition along coast from Carolina north to Nova Scotia; entered New York harbor.

1539
 Hernando de Soto landed in Florida May 28; crossed Mississippi River; 1541.

1540
 Francisco Vazquez de Coronado explored Southwest north of Rio Grande. Hernando de Alarcon reached Colorado River, Don Garcia Lopez de Cardenas reached Grand Canyon. Others explored California coast.

1565
 St. Augustine, Fla. founded by Pedro Menendez. Razed by Francis Drake 1586.

1579
 Francis Drake claimed California for Britain. Metal plate found 1936, thought to be left by Drake, termed probable hoax 1979.

1607
 Capt. John Smith and 105 cavaliers in 3 ships landed on Virginia coast, started first permanent English settlement in New World at Jamestown, May 13.

1609
 Henry Hudson, English explorer of Northwest Passage, employed by Dutch, sailed into New York harbor in Sept., and up Hudson to Albany. The same year, Samuel de Champlain explored Lake Champlain just to the north.

Spaniards settled Santa Fe, N.M.

1619
 House of Burgesses, first representative assembly in New World, elected July 30 at Jamestown, Va.

First black laborers — indentured servants — in English N. American colonies, landed by Dutch at Jamestown in Aug. Chattel slavery legally recognized, 1650.

1620
 Plymouth Pilgrims, Puritan separatists from Church of England, some living in Holland, left Plymouth, England Sept. 15 on Mayflower. Original destination Virginia, they reached Cape Cod Nov. 19, explored coast; 103 passengers landed Dec. 21 (Dec. 11 Old Style) at Plymouth. Mayflower Compact was agreement to form a government and abide by its laws. Half of colony died during harsh winter.

1624
 Dutch left 8 men from ship New Netherland on Manhattan Island in May. Rest sailed to Albany.

1626
 Peter Minuit bought Manhattan for Dutch from Manahat-a Indians May 6 for trinkets valued at \$24.

1634
 Maryland founded as Catholic colony with religious tolerance.

1636
 Harvard College founded Oct. 28, now oldest in U.S. Grammar school, compulsory education established at Boston.

Roger Williams founded Providence, R.I., June, as a democratically ruled colony with separation of church and state. Charter was granted, 1644.

1654
 First Jews arrived in New Amsterdam.

1660
 British Parliament passed Navigation Act, regulating colonial commerce to suit English needs.

1664
 Three hundred British troops Sept. 8 seized New land from Dutch, who yield peacefully. Charles I province of New Netherland and city of New Amst. brother, Duke of York; both renamed New York. Dutch recaptured the colony Aug. 9, 1673, but c. Britain Nov. 10, 1674.

1676
 Nathaniel Bacon led planters against autocrat Gov. Berkeley, burned Jamestown, Va. Bacon die, followers executed.

Bloody Indian war in New England ended Aug Philip, Wampanoag chief, and many Narraganset killed.

1682
 Robert Cavellier, Sieur de La Salle, claimed Mississippi River country for France, called it Louisiana. Had French outposts built in Illinois and Texas. Killed during mutiny Mar. 19, 1687.

1683
 William Penn signed treaty with Delaware Indians, made payment for Pennsylvania lands.

1692
 Witchcraft delusion at Salem (now Danvers) spired by preaching; 19 persons executed.

1696
 Capt. William Kidd, American hired by British pirates and take booty, becomes pirate. Arrested England, where he was hanged 1701.

1699
 French settlements made in Mississippi, Louisiana.

1704
 Indians attacked Deerfield, Mass. Feb. 28-29, carried off 100.

Boston News Letter, first regular newspaper John Campbell, postmaster. (Publick Occurrences, pressed after one issue 1690.)

1709
 British-Colonial troops captured French fort, Nova Scotia, in Queen Anne's War 1701-13. F. Nova Scotia by treaty 1713.

1712
 Slaves revolted in New York Apr. 6. Six cut off, 21 were executed. Second rising, 1741, hanged, 13 burned, 71 deported.

1716
 First theater in colonies opened in Williamstown.

1728
 Pennsylvania Gazette founded by Samuel Keel, Philadelphia. Benjamin Franklin bought interest 1732.

1732
 Benjamin Franklin published first Poor Relief Act; published annually to 1757.

1735
 Freedom of the press recognized in New York. Charge of libeling British Gov. Cosby by critic in office.

1740-41
 Capt. Vitus Bering, Dane employed by Russia, Alaska.

1744
 King George's War pitted British and French. Colonials captured Louisbourg, Cape Breton, 1745. Returned to France 1748 by Treaty of Paris.

1752
 Benjamin Franklin, flying kite in thunderstorm, proved lightning is electricity.

Clean Air Legislation

Shawn Smelie 4790

* It is before the Senate

leg has been temporarily set aside (while they try to work out a deal) behind closed doors

* House: it has been jointly referred to a couple of committees

still at committee level → hasn't reached full House

Bill: announced June 12; sent to Congress July 21

Parliamentarian's
office:

swearing in will be w/in week of the election

Staten Island Chamber of Commerce Says:

there are no farms left,

but still checking

born Nov 23, 1928
Guy Molinari - elected U.S. House 1980
New York Assembly 1974-80
attorney
chief strategist for Bush's ^{→ early supporter} GOP primary campaign
and co-chairman of Giuliani's mayoral campaign
elected president Staten Island Borough

conversation w/ Guy Molinari Feb 16, 1990

"She's a tough lady"

Father-daughter jog together on weekends
they usually wind up sprinting against each other,
and he used to beat her but now "the sprints
are getting tougher & tougher for me"

* President has known Susan from 1980

he calls her Susie - warm, personal
she's been to White House numerous times & V.P.
yearly barbecue residence a # of times

President went to Staten Island twice last year
for Mr. Molinari (once after Giuliani event)
"He (the President) doesn't forget"

Note: Cuomo is having a fundraiser for Gigante
the next night - 29th Feb - at the same place.

* Note: Guy Molinari is President's Paddle-Ball Partner
Stories: - V.P. on 3-day tour → Shea Stadium
Bush in great shape → full 90 feet curve

- first week in office - Bush invited supporters
in to see Lincoln bed, private quarters
Susie was there

Invited them to see Barbara's bathroom -
she came in - "George what are you doing -
it's not cleaned up!"

Sue Molinari's grandparents - Does Statue of Lib Shine on ST

Feb 10, 1990

Conversation w/ Guy Molinari

"This is tough job"

John taught me to fight in an orthodox way usually, and up sparring against each other, and he used to beat me but was "the point of a fighting teacher & teacher for me"

* President was known since from 1980

He calls her Susan - woman, personal

She's been to White House numerous times & V.P. residence a # of times

President went to Staten Island house (at open for Mr. Molinari (one of the Giuliani's went "the President" "the fight")

Note: Susan is having a fundraiser for fight the next night - 24th Feb - at the same place

* Note: Guy Molinari is President's Paddle-Ball Partner
Stories: H.P. on 3-day tour to Stuyvesant
Boat in port stage - full 80 feet course

Just weeks in office - Boat visited regularly in to see him at bed, private quarters
Susan was there
Invited them to see Barbara's bathroom - she came in - "George what are you doing - it's not clean!"

Note: Election is exactly one week before her 32nd birthday -
what a present!

born March 27, 1958

Susan Molinari 28th Feb 718-667-3291

special election set for March 20, 1990

Cuomo announced election date on Feb 12, 1990

President will be speaking for ~ 10 minutes

14th congressional district in N.Y. (Brooklyn + Staten Island)

March 20 elections - FIVE $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{two for congressional seats} \\ \text{three for Assembly seat} \end{array} \right.$

Democratic opponent: ROBERT GIGANTE, attorney
ran close race against veteran incumbent Sen John Marchi
law chairman for Staten Island's Democratic Com. in 1980

14th: largely conservative district (Giuliani: 77% vote in Nov)

Susan: tough opponent and household name

only Republican on NY City Council

supports homeport

clean up environment

improve transportation

pro-choice

against building new jail on Staten Island

secession - no stated opinion yet

announced candidacy Dec 6th (Father + Giuliani present)

* if she wins, she will be the only woman of
city's 14 congressional representatives and youngest congress.

The third woman in state's 34-member delegation.

* The Republican Party lost 9 of 14 key races last year -
hoping to gain momentum with these five special
races \rightarrow warm-up for races this fall

"Democrats have taken women for granted. I owe no
one an apology for being a Republican woman
and a Republican feminist." Susan Molinari

("Our Shining Star in NYC") \rightarrow state Rep. Chairman
Colony 1987

Aug 17, 1988

718-390-5105

Feb 28th

conversation w/ Guy Molinari

390-5100

Lorraine

basket of fruit

"George"

let me warm you up

April 1988

assumed catcher stance front of plane
arm over head → stung
3rd time

gave you curve → apple stung me
stroke → fall 90 feet

House Gymnasium Rayburn building
paddle-ball together as partners → whip everybody

Susan
Barbara & President → dog

first day of his term → Monday

Wed - invited to private quarters - Bush Supporters

Lincoln bed → bedroom

Susie → go inside & see Barbara's bathroom
she was outside → Barbara

Susie
George, George what are you doing
not cleaned up
I'm gonna bring him in & show u

virtually all events ⇒ barbecue →

met in 1980 - 19-20 years

down to Staten Island → 2 events on Staten Island

{ Borough Pres (Sept)
{ Giuliani event

fundraising → residence many times
"he doesn't forget"

April 1988

contact of part
"leaf"

let me know you up

assumed certain part of plane
over her head →

→ coffee thing over
full 20 feet

→ House expansion
possible had together as partners
→

function of his term → Monday
Wood. Limited to private quarters
→

George...
→

→

→

Rep. Stephen J. Solarz (D)



Elected 1974; b. Sept. 12, 1940, New York City; home, Brooklyn, Brandeis U., A.B. 1962, Columbia U., M.A. 1967; Jewish; married (Nina).

Career: NY Assembly, 1968-74.

Offices: 1536 LHOB 20515, 202-225-2361. Also 532 Neptune Ave., Brooklyn, 11224, 718-372-8600.

Committees: *Foreign Affairs* (4th of 28 D). Subcommittees: Arms Control, International Security and Science; Asian and Pacific Affairs (Chairman); Western Hemisphere Affairs. *Merchant Marine and Fisheries* (22d out of 26 D). Subcommittees: Fisheries and Wildlife Conservation and the Environment; Merchant Marine. *Joint Economic Committee*. Task Forces: Fiscal and Monetary Policy; International Economic Policy; Investment, Jobs and Prices. *Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence* (12th of 12 D). Subcommittees: Legislation; Program and Budget Authorization.

Group Ratings

	ADA	ACLU	COPE	CFA	LCV	ACU	NTLC	NSI	COC	CEI
1988	95	91	89	91	81	4	10	10	33	16
1987	92	—	89	93	—	0	—	—	8	7

National Journal Ratings

	1988 LIB — 1988 CONS		1987 LIB — 1987 CONS	
Economic	71%	— 23%	73%	— 0%
Social	86%	— 0%	78%	— 0%
Foreign	79%	— 16%	76%	— 19%

Key Votes

1) Homeless \$	AGN	5) Ban Drug Test	AGN	9) SDI Research	AGN
2) Gephardt Amdt	FOR	6) Drug Death Pen	AGN	10) Ban Chem Weaps	FOR
3) Deficit Reduc	FOR	7) Handgun Sales	AGN	11) Aid to Contras	AGN
4) Kill Plnt Clsng Notice	AGN	8) Ban D.C. Abort \$	AGN	12) Nuclear Testing	FOR

Election Results

1988 general	Stephen J. Solarz (D-L)	81,305	(75%)	(\$553,537)
	Anthony M. Curci (R-C)	27,536	(25%)	
1988 primary	Stephen J. Solarz (D-L), unopposed			
1986 general	Stephen J. Solarz (D-L)	61,089	(82%)	(\$417,975)
	Leon Nadrowski (R)	10,941	(15%)	(\$294,811)
	Samuel Roth (C)	2,106	(3%)	

FOURTEENTH DISTRICT

As you approached New York by ferry (5 cents) 50 years ago, you saw "factories topped by high smoking chimneys along the north and northeast shore. Farther inland, one could find modest middle-class communities, many of them independent towns and villages at the time of the consolidation of Greater New York in 1898. Large estates and pretentious mansions extend along the central ridge," which included Todt Hill, the highest point on the eastern seacoast from Maine to Florida. Staten Island then had only 175,000 people and was connected with the

7.3 million other residents of New York only by ferry. Today there are 380,000 Staten Islanders, connected not only by ferry (25 cents) but by the Verrazano Narrows Bridge. A sense of remoteness from the city still remains, however. Geographically, Staten Island is way off to one side of New York, and looks from the air to be part of New Jersey. Some of it is still rural: cows still graze in the nation's largest city.

Culturally, the attitudes of Staten Islanders are traditional and conservative—more so than in many, perhaps most, of New York's suburbs—quite a contrast from the island at the other end of the ferry. This is a place of Italian and Irish Catholic homeowners, registered Democrats perhaps but behavioral Republicans; families, not singles; religious people, not skeptics.

Staten Island forms two-thirds of New York's 14th Congressional District. The other one-third is the part of New York City that may be closest to Staten Island in attitudes, as well as in proximity: the Bay Ridge section of Brooklyn. At the eastern terminus of the Verrazano Narrows Bridge, Bay Ridge is mostly Catholic, mostly middle-class; there are some large apartment buildings and even high-rises, but 30% of the housing units are owner-occupied, and there are even some large single-family homes overlooking New York Harbor. In heavily Democratic Brooklyn, Bay Ridge consistently votes Republican.

The congressman from the 14th District is Staten Islander Guy Molinari, a Republican first elected in 1980. He owed his victory less to the Reagan landslide than to local circumstances: other Republicans had been beaten by Democratic Representative John Murphy in Republican presidential years, but in 1980 Murphy ran after having been convicted in the Abscam scandal, and lost. Since then, Molinari has remained in office more by tending local interests than by following national conservative agendas. He has championed the Navy's homeporting plan, dispersing ships from Norfolk and San Diego; one result is that Staten Island will become a Navy port. Like many northeastern Republicans, he is as eager as his Democratic neighbors to be seen cleaning up the environment, but rather than get involved in the New York City-New Jersey dispute on ocean dumping, he just inserted his own amendment banning sludge disposal in Staten Island's Fresh Kills, for which he is also busy getting a sea wall and new docks.

Molinari has had his reverses, and was disappointed when Newt Gingrich took away (as he was entitled to by seniority) his ranking position on a Public Works subcommittee in 1985—although he is now ranking member on the Investigations and Oversight Subcommittee. But by concentrating his efforts on a small number of issues, most of which have clear local impact, he has made a difference on policy and helped establish himself in a strong political position. In 1982, redistricting put him in a race against Bay Ridge Democratic incumbent Leo Zeferetti, but Molinari won with a big margin in Staten Island. He was the leader of nine New York Republican congressmen who made a show in 1986 of endorsing George Bush over their New York colleague, Jack Kemp. He has been reelected easily ever since, even against a Democrat in 1988 who raised and spent more money. Recruited by Republican mayoral candidate Rudolph Giuliani, Molinari is running for Staten Island borough president in November 1989. A Republican has not held that seat since 1973, and if Molinari does win and resign his House seat, a possible successor might be his daughter, Susan Molinari, a city councilwoman.

The People: Est. Pop. 1986: 546,800, up 5.9% 1980-86; Pop. 1980: 516,537, up 8.7% 1970-80. Households (1980): 75% family, 38% with children, 60% married couples; 50.5% housing units rented; median monthly rent: \$217; median house value: \$62,000. Voting age pop. (1980): 379,638; 6% Spanish origin, 4% Black, 2% Asian origin.

1988 Presidential Vote:	Bush (R)	105,315	(61%)
	Dukakis (D)	67,361	(39%)

840 NEW YORK

Rep. Guy V. Molinari (R)



Elected 1980; b. Nov. 23, 1928, New York City; home, Staten Island; Wagner Col., B.A. 1949, NY Law Sch., LL.B. 1951. Roman Catholic; married (Marguerite).

Career: USMC, Korea; Practicing atty., 1953-74; NY Assembly, 1974-80.

Offices: 2453 RHOB 20515, 202-225-3371. Also Naval Station, Bldg. 203, Staten Island 10305, 718-981-9800; and 1305 73d St., Brooklyn 11228, 718-236-9292.

Committees: *Public Works and Transportation* (5th of 20 R.) Subcommittees: Aviation; Investigations and Oversight (Ranking Member); Water Resources.

Group Ratings

	ADA	ACLU	COPE	CFA	LCV	ACU	NTLC	NSI	COC	CEI
1988	30	30	31	55	56	63	64	90	91	42
1987	28	—	27	43	—	74	—	—	71	55

National Journal Ratings

	1988 LIB — 1988 CONS		1987 LIB — 1987 CONS	
Economic	30%	—	70%	19% — 78%
Social	28%	—	71%	35% — 65%
Foreign	24%	—	74%	32% — 68%

Key Votes

- | | | | | | |
|---------------------------|-----|----------------------|-----|---------------------|-----|
| 1) Homeless \$ | FOR | 5) Ban Drug Test | FOR | 9) SDI Research | FOR |
| 2) Gephardt Amdt | AGN | 6) Drug Death Pen | FOR | 10) Ban Chem Weaps | FOR |
| 3) Deficit Reduc | AGN | 7) Handgun Sales | AGN | 11) Aid to Contras | FOR |
| 4) Kill Plnt Clsng Notice | — | 8) Ban D.C. Abort \$ | FOR | 12) Nuclear Testing | AGN |

Election Results

1988 general	Guy V. Molinari (R-C-RTL)	99,179	(63%)	(\$206,796)
	Jerome X. O'Donovan (D-IVP)	57,503	(37%)	(\$218,849)
1988 primary	Guy V. Molinari (R-C-RTL), unopposed			
1986 general	Guy V. Molinari (R-C-RTL)	64,647	(69%)	(\$152,312)
	Barbara Walla (D)	27,950	(30%)	(\$41,310)

FIFTEENTH DISTRICT

"Rockefeller Center," writes Jan Morris, remembering what it looked like in *Manhattan '45*, "stood in the heart of midtown, the area of the smartest shops, the grandest hotels, the plush offices, the theaters, the expensive apartment houses, which set the civic reputation. Manhattan's midtown occupied 20 or 30 blocks, perhaps a mile square, around the focus of, say, Fifth Avenue and 59th Street. Beyond it there stretched away wide areas of slum and dullness." "The perfumed stockade," Theodore White called it when the cities seemed beset by riots, the rather few blocks around his own house on East 64th Street where the richest people of the richest city in the world lived, uncomfortably aware that they were only a few blocks away from rather tawdry apartment buildings and not that far away from the violent slums of Harlem. And, as

CEMENT

ollege

Transportation Elizabeth addressed the students of Wellesley College at the 100th commemorative arts college. She urged the students to pay tribute in its bicentennial money, 508 under- were conferred.

Offered y Profits

How the city to ac- levision City's prof- e it was uncertain e city would even-

unreasonable risks dollars," Mr. Koch dr. Trump.

en as Problem

uggested yesterday pted the proposal personally into the cess for the entire t. "The profit is ld have committed e his agent" before ate and other city ntually rule on Mr. site, he said.

ffered an alterna- last week, accord- ar with the devel-

which was rejected officials, called for he city one-sixth of t the site, and for e incentives with e network a new plan, Mr. Trump d only the prestige site.

NUMBERS

- 1987
- 342
- 4467
- 2, 4, 5, 7, 15,
- 4, 45, 47, 48, 49,
- 80
- 168
- 6733
- 512
- 5443
- 8, 22, 23, 26,

- 1987
- 4, 12, 13, 14,
- 1, 38, 39, 41, 42,
- 70, 76
- Lotto — 1, 3, 11,
- 19227

Times
ay in
rk Times

the grips, the long gray benches and the multi-colored spray paint that covered the train's surface were close enough so that both prosecution and defense lawyers stipulated on the court record that the cars were to be considered "replicas" of the crime scene car.

Mr. Goetz, who is on trial on attempted murder, assault and other charges, was excused from the trip. His lead defense lawyer, Barry I. Slotnick, afterward declined to say what he hoped the jurors had felt or concluded.

Complicated Logistics

"I think they got what they wanted out of it," Mr. Slotnick said. He added that he would draw on the trip when he sums up the defense case, probably next week. The prosecutor, Assistant District Attorney Gregory L. Waples, declined to comment.

A spokesman for the New York City Transit Authority said that a jury has not been taken on a trip into the subway system since at least 1975, and arranging it for the Goetz jury was "something involved."

The spokesman, Jared Lebow, said the train — consisting of six R-22 model cars, similar to the one in which the shootings occurred, and 2 BMT cars — was assembled at the 239th Street station in the Bronx. It was then brought downtown on the No. 2 line to the East New York Station in Brooklyn and switched to a BMT track back to Manhattan and the Chambers Street station.

At Chambers Street, the train — with both IRT and BMT motormen on board to negotiate the two different systems — was parked at the unused platform where the jurors, entering through a special fire door, boarded.

graduated cum laude from Yale University with a bachelor's degree in American studies. He is a 1975 graduate of the Columbia University Law School, where he was a member of the Law Review.

'A Real Superstar'

One former Columbia classmate, who is a partner in a major New York law firm, remembers Mr. Waples as "a real superstar" who was "unpretentious to a fault." The former classmate, who asked not to be identified, said: "Waples would sit in the back of the class and would almost never volunteer; but what was amazing was that whenever he was called on, he had a brilliant answer. It was always to me terribly, terribly impressive how clear-headed and precise and intelligent his responses were."

After law school, Mr. Waples clerked for a year for Judge John J. Gibbons of the United States Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit, then joined the prestigious Manhattan law firm of Cravath, Swaine & Moore as an associate in its litigation department.

His ambition, though, was to be a Federal prosecutor. In 1977, after a hiring freeze was declared in the United States Attorney's office, he wrote to Robert M. Morgenthau, the Manhattan District Attorney, who immediately called him in for an interview and offered him a job. In his first year there, Mr. Waples tried about a dozen felony cases — "more than anybody else," Mr. Morgenthau said in an interview.

So it was not unusual when Mr. Waples was asked to take on the CBS

w apies nas tried to 'debunk the myth' around the shootings.

Morgenthau said. "But they were flabbergasted by information that Waples had dug up."

Because of Mr. Waples's demonstrated skills as a litigator and investigator, Mr. Morgenthau turned to him for the Goetz prosecution.

Others say it was also his unflappable nature that made Mr. Waples a logical choice for the Goetz trial. "Someone like Slotnick could shake up most lawyers," Mr. LaBelle said.

Mr. Waples is, by all accounts, not an easy person to know. His friends say that while he may appear to be aloof, he is really a warm person with a wry sense of humor.

Mr. Waples, who was divorced two years ago from Dr. Jane L. Cooper, lives on the Upper West Side and regularly jogs between his apartment and the district attorney's office in Lower Manhattan. He has completed several marathons in less than three hours, but he shies away from New York City's version of the 26.2-mile race.

Serious About the Law

"He thinks that it's too crowded and it's not exactly a marathon for the purist," said John W. White, the managing partner at Cravath and a friend of Mr. Waples for more than a dozen years.

group that must be any kind of case" an extremely well," M said.

Mr. Morgenthau Waples highly, then and, smiling, said M not make such flatter don't want to make good, because after various people called fer him jobs in private Morgenthau said.

Highly Pra

Mr. Waples is appa with his job, though \$74,500 is a fraction o his former classmates partners in major law

"He's not motivated he lives very simply," of Cravath. "He love: lawyer."

Even Mr. Hochbets lawyer who does not l larly high regard for thau's office, rates Mr and shoulders above v body there" and says standouts in any law off

In a heated dispute i the Goetz case, Mr. Slc Waples a backhander. Mr. Slotnick, who has cused Mr. Waples of "thugs" who were try client, predicted th Waples leaves the dist office, he would be a fense lawyer.

"He has proven him quate and an excellen yer in this case," Mr. S

Rising Political Careers in S.I. Family

By FRANK LYNN

A Staten Island father and daughter who both hold major elective office are assuming increasingly important roles in New York politics.

The father, Representative Guy V. Molinari, was named last week the New York State chairman of Vice President Bush's Presidential campaign, a position that could lead to an appointment in a Bush administration. He is also often mentioned as a possible Republican mayoral candidate.

His daughter, Susan, the only Republican on the City Council, is also viewed by many Republican leaders as a future candidate for borough or citywide office. "Our shining star in New York City," said Anthony J. Colavita, the state Republican chairman.

Politics has long been an interest of the Molinari family. The Congressman's father, the late S. Robert Molinari, was an Assemblyman in the early 1940's and was active in Staten Island politics for much of his life.

'How Tough She Is'

Mr. Molinari said that politics had helped strengthen the father-daughter bond. "We've grown so much closer since she was elected to the City Council," the 58-year-old father said of his 29-year-old daughter, his only child. "A father never really knows his child. You don't know how they will perform until they get into the boxing ring; I never realized how tough she is."

Father and daughter are close politically. They made four appearances together at Memorial Day ceremonies last Monday. They often tackle the same issues, at least partly because the Congressman is also involved in local issues — "a pothole legislator," according to George Hart, the Staten Island Republican leader.

The Congressman and the Councilwoman have similar critical views on two prominent politicians, Mayor Koch and State Senator John J. Marchi, the senior Republican legislator from

The Molinaris are close, personally and politically.

Staten Island.

Yet, Ms. Molinari balks at the notion that she might be a clone of her father. "That would be a one-dimensional view," she said. As a city official, she said, she does not deal with the "philosophical issues" that might draw lines between herself and her father.

On a more personal level, Ms. Molinari has an apartment near her parents and jogs with her father at least once a weekend. Between deep breaths on the jog, Mr. Molinari said, local issues are sometimes discussed.

Growing Political Involvement

Mr. Molinari, who was elected to the House in 1980 after six years in the Assembly, has become more deeply enmeshed in politics and government, on both the national and local level.

He was an early supporter of Vice President Bush, just as he was of Ronald Reagan. He has strongly criticized Mayor Koch for the city's scandals. At the same time, he has berated Republicans for not making enough political hay out of the scandals.

The Congressman has been vocal and highly visible on a number of Staten Island issues, opposing a proposed power plant and supporting the Naval homeport. On a national level, he has been a critic of the Federal Aviation Administration, contending that cutbacks in air traffic controllers are producing unsafe conditions.

Councilwoman Molinari has emphasized many of the same local issues but she has been less critical of her Democratic colleagues and the Mayor than her father — partly as a result of her

precarious position as the only Republican on the City Council.

She said that feuding with the Mayor and her colleagues might backfire, leading to reduced city appropriations and services for Staten Island.

Her father agrees. "She can't say the kind of things I do and expect to effectively serve her constituents," he said. Yet, he criticized other Republicans for failing to provide a loyal opposition to the Democratic administration.

Noting that Senator Marchi holds the powerful chairmanship of the State Senate Finance Committee, Mr. Molinari said, "If I had that position, Staten Island would not have a lot of the problems it has."

Senator Marchi returned the barbs. "I wouldn't call him a deep thinker; he can be erratic and unpredictable," he said of his fellow Republican. "I don't see him scaling the heights; there are certain limitations there."

Former Marchi Staff Intern

He was more kind to the Councilwoman, a former staff intern of his whose nomination he had opposed in 1985. He said she showed "more balance and more awareness" than her father.

Mr. Hart, the Republican leader who is on Senator Marchi's legislative payroll and sometimes in the middle of the Molinari-Marchi feud, said he would urge Ms. Molinari to run for borough president in 1989 if he did not run himself. Ms. Molinari said she wasn't planning that far ahead. Her father, sounding more like a concerned father than a politician, said that he was fearful of "burnout" because his daughter works so hard.

But, he added, "She's ahead of Geraldine Ferraro at their comparable ages."

SEND A CITY CHILD TO CAMP:
GIVE TO THE FRESH AIR FUND



State Competiti

Frank Loberto of Lin winning medals in th Games for the Physic 1,000 athletes are takin

May 30, 1987

brate, an Insurgent Still Hopes



The New York Times / Keith Meyers

over voting machines on Staten Island, where the City Council race be-
was still in dispute. Miss Molinari has a slight lead.

S.I. Council Race Leads To 'Guarded Euphoria'

By JOSH BARBANEL

Susan Molinari, a Republican City Council candidate from Staten Island, held something of a victory party early yesterday after a night of vote tallying that showed her ahead by 134 votes.

"There was a mood of guarded euphoria," an aide, Edward Burke, said yesterday morning as the voting machines and uncounted absentee ballots were placed under police guard.

Despite her lead after all the ballots cast on voting machines were counted, Miss Molinari said it might be a week or more before the absentee votes were counted and the race decided.

If elected, Miss Molinari, the daughter of Representative Guy V. Molinari of Staten Island, would be the only Republican on the Council in three years and one of the youngest Council members ever. She is 27 years old.

No Concession

"We will formally declare victory at the appropriate time," she said yesterday. "In the meantime, I am starting to make plans on how to get the city back into shape."

The incumbent, Frank V. Fossella, a 59-year-old engineer, who is a freshman Democrat on the Council, did not claim victory but did not concede either.

The big uncertainty in the race is the absentee ballots — no one can agree on precisely how many — that were piled up yesterday on a table in the office of Florence Oisten, chief clerk of the Staten Island office of the city's Board of Elections.

All Districts Counted

Democrats say that, based on past patterns, the absentee ballots represent the key to Democratic victory and hegemony in the Council. They say there are as many 2,000 absentee ballots in the district, with additional ballots still in the mail. Robert A. Muir, a lawyer for Mr. Fossella, said many of the absentee ballots were cast by elderly voters, who, he said, tended to vote Democratic.

In the final tally, with all 119 election districts counted, Miss Molinari led with 20,020 votes to 19,886 for Mr. Fossella. Each had about 47 percent of the vote. Two other candidates divided the remaining 8 percent of the vote. Carl F. Grillo, the Liberal Party candidate, had 517 votes, and Anthony J. Ruggiero, the Right to Life Party candidate, had 1,816 votes.

Late Tuesday night, a judge ordered the voting machines and absentee ballots impounded, and required that police officers guard the machines at polling places.

A Strong Effort

If the vote remains close even after all the ballots are counted, the lawyers may contest the absentee ballots, one at a time. Ballots that arrive in the mail through next Tuesday can be counted if they are postmarked before Election Day.

Councilman Sal F. Albanese, a freshman Democrat from the Bay Ridge

section of Brooklyn, was easily re-elected despite a strong effort by Republicans.

Democrats handily won all the other 33 seats on the Council.

Yesterday, the Council's Committee on Rules, Privileges and Elections unanimously approved two appointments to fill Council vacancies. The full Council is expected to act today.

The committee designated Hilton B. Clark, who was elected to a full term Tuesday, to fill out the remaining weeks of the term of the late Frederick E. Samuel in a Harlem district. In Queens, Mary Childs Crowley, the widow of Councilman Walter H. Crowley, was designated to fill out his term.

Mayor of Suburb of Capital Loses Re-election by 7 Votes

Special to The New York Times

WASHINGTON, Nov. 6 — The 74-year-old Mayor of Takoma Park, Md., lost his bid for re-election by only seven votes Tuesday.

Mayor Sam Abbott, who since 1960 has presided over the suburb five times from Washington, was defeated by 44-year-old Stephen Del Giudice, a lawyer. With all the precincts counted, the tally for Mr. Abbott was 1,571, and for Mr. Del Giudice 1,578.

Mr. Del Giudice had said in the campaign that Mr. Abbott, a former union organizer, was too confrontational and did not devote enough time to local affairs. Takoma Park, which has a population of 16,000, recently approved an ordinance making it a sanctuary for Salvadoran and Guatemalan refugees, and in 1983 it declared itself a nuclear-free zone.

Rep. Addabbo to End Long Hospitalization

WASHINGTON, Nov. 6 (AP) — Representative Joseph P. Addabbo of Queens, who has been hospitalized since Aug. 28 with a kidney ailment, is expected to be discharged this week and to resume his duties soon as chairman of the House Defense Appropriations Subcommittee, his staff said today.

"He's going to take some time off to recuperate, probably to Florida for a week or two," said Ira Mehlman, Mr. Addabbo's press secretary. "The progress is very good. We expect him back to work after Thanksgiving."

The 60-year-old Mr. Addabbo, who was re-elected last year on the Democratic, Republican and Liberal Party tickets, underwent surgery at the Walter Reed Army Medical Center. His office has not specified the nature of his kidney illness.

Peter Esker, a Walter Reed spokesman, said the Representative was "much improved." He has held the chairmanship since 1979.

Koch Offers Tax-Cut Plan

"There was no major issue out there that you could really run with," said Assemblyman Herman D. Farrell Jr., the Manhattan Democratic chairman who had challenged Mr. Koch's re-nomination in the Democratic primary.

Assemblyman Jose E. Serrano of the Bronx, who narrowly lost the Democratic nomination for Bronx borough president in the September primary, explained the Mayor's strong showing in Hispanic districts by saying that "Koch is an extremely popular Mayor." Mr. Koch has generally had better relations with Hispanic leaders than black leaders, who often compete with each other.

Lost Every District

That competition was reflected in the vote for Mrs. Guardarramas, the first Hispanic woman on a major party ticket. She lost every district in the city, but while losing Hispanic districts by 3-to-1 margins, she lost black areas by up to 10 to 1.

The elections also provided forums for several prospective candidates in next year's state and Federal elections. District Attorney Elizabeth Holtzman of Brooklyn, a Democrat, and three Republicans, County Executive O'Rourke of Westchester, County Comptroller Peter T. King of Nassau and Thomas S. Gulotta, presiding supervisor of Hempstead Town — Senator Alfonse M. D'Amato's old job — all won handily and established that they could win votes, at least in their home territories.

In Buffalo, Mayor Griffin easily won a third term on the Republican and Conservative lines after losing the Democratic primary. His Democratic opponent, City Council President George Arthur, had hoped to be the first black mayor of a major city in the state.

The Griffin victory was a serious blow to a longtime foe, the Erie County Democratic chairman, Joseph F. Crangle, and a lesser embarrassment to Governor Cuomo. Both had strongly supported Mr. Arthur.

Elections Held in New York and New Jersey

L
L
THE

Hear
at Ma
casse
Engli
speal
Cour
devis



Living
for
and pr
subtit
French
Spanis

Living
for
and pr
subtit
French
Spanis



Living
cassett
way dic
• Spani
• Franc
• Germ
• Hebre
• Italian
• Japan

3

46TH STORY of Level 2 printed in FULL format.

Copyright (c) 1987 The New York Times Company;
The New York Times

August 25, 1987, Tuesday, Late City Final Edition

SECTION: Section B; Page 3, Column 1; Metropolitan Desk

LENGTH: 548 words

HEADLINE: S.I. Republicans Struggling Over Party Leadership

BYLINE: By FRANK LYNN

Shows Molinari's were early Bush supports

BODY:

A struggle has erupted for the leadership of the Staten Island Republican organization, a fight that is tied to the contest for the Republican Presidential nomination next year.

The party struggle, in turn, could jeopardize the political future of an unusual father-daughter political combination, Representative Guy V. Molinari and City Councilwoman Susan Molinari, the lone Republican on the New York City Council, politicians say.

Representative Molinari, who heads Vice President Bush's Presidential campaign in New York State, is challenging in next month's Republican primary the leadership of George Hart, the Staten Island Republican chairman who has declined to take a position on the Presidential race.

Prelude to Primary

The Staten Island struggle is viewed by some Republicans as a prelude to the New York Republican primary next April, when at least three Republican Presidential contenders - Mr. Bush, Senator Bob Dole of Kansas and Representative Jack F. Kemp of the Buffalo area - will be competing for the state's delegates to the Republican National Convention.

Mr. Hart, who has been county chairman since 1981, said he had been told by Mr. Molinari last month to "do Bush now or get out."

The Bush camp has already enlisted at least 30 of the 62 heads of Republican county organizations in the state, including State Senator Roy M. Goodman of Manhattan and John F. Haggerty of Queens.

"I think George Bush will be the loser in this," Mr. Hart said. He added that Mr. Molinari has "gratuitously started a fight."

Up for Re-election

He said Councilwoman Molinari could also be hurt by any party split because she had won a first Council term from Staten Island in 1985 by fewer than 200 votes. She will be up for re-election in 1989.

Mr. Hart said he had followed the advice of Senator Alfonse M. D'Amato, a Dole supporter, to remain neutral for now. The Senator confirmed that he had suggested neutrality.

(c) 1987 The New York Times, August 25, 1987

'I counseled both Molinari and Hart to avoid this fight,' Senator D'Amato said, adding that 'you don't want to jeopardize the Republican Party in terms of local elections.'

'Betrayed and Embarrassed'

The struggle has drawn in other top Republicans. Mr. Hart said he had been told by Vice President Bush's brother, Jonathan, a New York financier and party fund-raiser, that Mr. Molinari felt 'betrayed and embarrassed' by the neutrality of his home county leader.

Richard Bond, a top Bush campaign aide, chastised Mr. Hart for suggesting that Mr. Molinari was looking for a top-level position in a Bush administration.

Mr. Molinari, who was vacationing in Florida yesterday, said in a telephone interview that he was motivated by a desire 'to revitalize the party.' He said Mr. Hart 'has allowed the party to go into a serious state of decline.'

He added that the 'population explosion' on Staten Island was strengthening Democrats.

For now, the Staten Island Republican Party, with Mr. Molinari, State Senator John J. Marchi, Councilwoman Molinari and Assemblyman Robert A. Straniere, is considered the strongest of the county Republican organizations in a city where the party is nearly moribund.

Senator Marchi has endorsed Mr. Hart, who holds a patronage job on his staff, while Mr. Straniere is neutral.

SUBJECT: PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1988; ENDORSEMENTS

ORGANIZATION: REPUBLICAN PARTY

NAME: LYNN, FRANK; MOLINARI, GUY V (REPR); BUSH, GEORGE (VICE PRES); HART, GEORGE (CHMN); D'AMATO, ALFONSE M (SEN)

GEOGRAPHIC: NEW YORK CITY; STATEN ISLAND (NYC); NEW YORK STATE; STATEN ISLAND (NYC)

16TH STORY of Level 1 printed in FULL format.

Proprietary to the United Press International 1989

December 6, 1989, Wednesday, BC cycle

SECTION: Regional News

DISTRIBUTION: New York Metro

LENGTH: 562 words

HEADLINE: Molinari wants to succeed her father in Congress

DATELINE: NEW YORK

KEYWORD: MOLINARI

(1)

BODY:

Flanked by top GOP leaders, the City Council's only Republican, Susan Molinari, Wednesday announced plans to run for her father's congressional seat -- a bid she said she was making at President Bush's urging.

The 31-year-old councilwoman told reporters at City Hall that Bush suggested she run for Congress at a meeting the two had last week before the president left for the Malta summit with Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev.

'He talked about how important it is to have a working Republican Congress,' Molinari said at the news conference attended by her father, Rep. Guy Molinari.

The senior Molinari, who has represented the 14th Congressional District since 1980, was elected last month as Staten Island borough president. He plans to vacate his congressional seat on Jan. 1 when he is sworn into his new office.

Also at the news conference backing Molinari's bid was former U.S. Attorney Rudolph Giuliani, the Republican-Liberal mayoral candidate who was narrowly beaten in the November general election by Democrat David Dinkins; Rep. Bill Green, R-Manhattan; and state Sen. Roy Goodman, a Republican-Liberal also from Manhattan.

Giuliani praised the young councilwoman as a "real fighter."

EXPERIENCED
dynamic
compassionate
go-getter

"This is a person of real ability ... honesty and integrity," Giuliani said. "I'm very, very proud to support her."

Asked about his own political future, Giuliani, who made a surprisingly successful showing in a city where Democrats outnumber Republicans 5-1, said he had no immediate plans to make another bid for elected office, specifically for governor.

"Right now, I'm enjoying re-entering private life. Thinking about the next one is ... premature," he said.

Giuliani, whose bitter campaign sparked a series of controversies surrounding Dinkins' financial affairs, also refused to comment on the fact

Proprietary to the United Press International, December 6, 1989

that the mayor-elect's questionable conduct is now being probed by federal and city authorities.

"I don't think it's proper to give my opinion," he said, repeating his concession-night plea urging New Yorkers to "stand unified" behind Dinkins.

In making her announcement, Molinari, who supports abortion rights, said she hoped that stance would not hinder her chances of victory.

"My pro-choice stance is something I stated five years ago. However that falls, that will fall," she said, adding that she had no intention of changing her position on the abortion issue.

Molinari, the only Republican in the 35-member City Council, has represented the 1st Congressional District since 1985.

She is the first to announce her candidacy for the city's most conservative congressional district, which encompasses all of Staten Island and parts of several neighborhoods in Brooklyn at the foot of the Verrazano-Narrows Bridge, including Bay Ridge and Bensonhurst.

Several Democrats, meanwhile, have been jockeying for their party's nod. Some who have expressed an interest in vying for the seat or who are rumored to be assessing their chances include: Brooklyn Councilman Sal Albanese; Councilman Jerome O'Donovan, whose 35th District covers Staten Island and parts of Brooklyn; Staten Island Assemblyman Eric Vitaliano; Staten Island Councilwoman Elizabeth Connelly; and Robert Gigante, an attorney and the county party's law chairman.

The date of the election has yet to be determined.

→ March 20, 1990

6TH STORY of Level 1 printed in FULL format.

Copyright (c) 1990 Crain Communications, Inc.;
Crain's New York Business

January 22, 1990

SECTION: Pg. 1

LENGTH: 1278 words

HEADLINE: S.I. race: Big stakes, few differences

BYLINE: BY NICKY ROBERTSHAW, CRAIN'S NEW YORK BUSINESS

BODY:

Susan Molinari, the Republican city councilwoman who's running for the Staten Island Congressional seat her father recently left, supports the Homeport and wants to clean up the environment and find ways to improve transportation. She's pro-choice on the abortion issue, she's against the city's plan to build a jail on the island and says she hasn't taken a position on whether the island should try to secede from the city.

But she won't need to spend much time defending these positions against her Democratic opponent, Staten Island attorney Robert J. Gigante. That's because he favors the exact same things.

But other kinds of disputes are sure to ensue in what's shaping up as a high-stakes special election to succeed Rep. Guy Molinari, who resigned his seat in January after winning the election to be Staten Island borough president.

Republicans, in addition to keeping the seat -- one of only two they've got within the city delegation -- need to demonstrate that GOP mayoral hopeful Rudy Giuliani's strong showing in November, 77% on Staten Island, wasn't a fluke.

While a victory would give them the edge in November's general election, a weak showing could make them vulnerable at a time when popular Democrat Mario Cuomo tops the ticket.

"This district is one of the few places in New York City where people can and do vote Republican," notes William Cunningham, a consultant for the state Democratic committee.

The Democrats certainly see an opportunity -- probably their best -- to recapture the seat, which has been held by the Republicans since Mr. Molinari nabbed the seat nine years ago.

Nationally, Democrats have won six of eight special elections in the last year, including the former Senate seat of Vice President Dan Quayle.

"That tells me there's not a seat out there we don't have a chance of winning," says a spokesman for the Congressional Campaign Committee of the national Democratic Party.

National parties to invest

(c) 1990 Crain's New York Business, January 22, 1990

While there will be some money coming in from individuals and the small and medium-sized firms that dominate Staten Island's business community, most of the big money will actually be coming from outside the borough. Both the Democratic National Committee and the Republican National Committee are pouring expertise and money into this important election.

Political action committees will also be tapped, since each campaign will cost as much as \$500,000.

Nevertheless, the burden's clearly on Mr. Gigante, who's far less visible than Ms. Molinari, whose successful City Council campaign in November is still fresh in people's minds.

"Without a doubt, I'm the underdog," Mr. Gigante says, "and it's going to take a lot of work to get my message out there."

Mr. Gigante, 41, is the longtime law chairman of Staten Island's Democratic party and active in island volunteer and civic activities. While he has never held elective office, twice he came within 4,000 votes of beating strong incumbents on Staten Island: state Sen. John J. Marchi in 1978 and Congressman John M. Murphy in 1980. Mr. Murphy was later implicated in the Abscam scandal and in 1980 he was defeated by Mr. Molinari.

Ms. Molinari, 31, has been in the public eye since being elected to the 35-member City Council in 1985. That's because, as the only GOP council member, she's also the ranking Republican. In November she won re-election easily with 73% of the vote, a sharp turnaround from the 1985 race, which she won by 161 votes. If she wins this one, she'll be the youngest woman ever elected to Congress.

Business would seem to be leaning toward the Republican. In 1988, her father achieved a 91% approval rating from the U.S. Chamber of Commerce, compared with 30% to 40% for the typical New York City Democrat. But Mr. Gigante is likely to try to narrow the differences as much as possible.

"Most definitely the Homeport is the No. 1 issue for probably most of the business community here," says Mark Muscaro, vice president of the Staten Island Chamber of Commerce.

The future of the 70%-complete Navy base is less secure since last week's shelving of the U.S.S. Iowa, and it may face other problems as Congress continues to cut defense spending.

The governor has announced that the special election will be held in March, although the specific date has not been set. But the candidates haven't wasted any time. They've already begun taking to the streets, working the Staten Island Ferry Terminal, the express bus stops and shopping centers to meet as many voters as possible.

The need for this type of one-on-one campaigning differs from other elections in the city. Unlike the mayoral race, for example, which last fall relied heavily on TV ads, news coverage and televised debates, the Staten Island campaign will emphasize personal contact and appearances.

(c) 1990 Crain's New York Business, January 22, 1990

Television ads on New York stations are prohibitively expensive in this campaign because they are targeted to a much broader audience than just the island itself. The demographic reach of Staten Island cable T.V. is uncertain as well.

Democrat more effective

Mr. Gigante is stressing the importance of electing a Democrat by arguing that a member of the majority party in Congress can get more done than a Republican. He points to Mr. Molinari's failure to get an air-monitoring station for Staten Island as an example.

"That brings to light the problem that to be effective, you have to be a member of the majority party," he says.

To be effective
we need a
Rep majority

He also thinks it's better for the district if Ms. Molinari stays where she is rather than, as one of only a few representatives to enter Congress on an off-year, become the lowest-ranking member of 435 representatives.

Ms. Molinari, on the other hand, believes that a Republican can be effective by pressuring the Bush administration. As an example, she notes her father's role in ferreting out the Environmental Protection Agency scandals under President Reagan.

Keen on her father's agenda, Ms. Molinari has far less to say about how she might cut her own path other than concentrating more on women's issues.

In addition to the natural advantage of learning from her father, Ms. Molinari stresses her City Council record -- her sponsorship of key bills on recycling and other environmental issues.

Her familiarity with the city's budget has shown her how New York can get more money from the federal government, namely for mass transit and drug education. But she has to tell that to voters on Staten Island, which resembles small-town America much more than anything bright lights, big city.

Three-quarters of Staten Islanders own their homes, virtually all of them possess their own cars and a hefty number of them commute off the island to jobs. The borough has the fastest growth of any county in the state in terms of population and numbers of small businesses.

The island's unpredictable voting habits might be what's trickiest in this election. Registered Democrats outnumber registered Republicans two to one but frequently vote GOP; 17% of voters are independents, and a Conservative party that makes up another 3% has swung elections in the past. The same is true of Bay Ridge, Brooklyn, which makes up one-third of the 14th District.

As it is, special elections tend to be quirky. Such races draw only 25% to 30% of voters. Getting the right people to actually go out and vote is another wild card: If the wrong 25% to 30% turn out, or if a snowstorm hits election day, your candidate can be out of luck.

Since the special election must take place 30 to 40 days after it's called, campaigns turn on image and name recognition, leaving little time to debate issues.